### Practical Discourses

Upon feveral

#### DIVINE SUBJECTS,

VIZ.

Of Religious Discourse in Common Conversation Of the Fear of Death.

Concerning the Extent of Christ's Satisfaction.

Concerning Practical Atheism.

Of Walking by Faith.

Concerning Charity to the Poor.

Concerning the Right Use of the World.

Concerning the Succeffive Vanity of Human Life.

An Admonition Concerning Two Late Books, call'd,
A Discourse of the Love of God.

#### VOL. IV.

By JOHN NORRIS, M. A. Rector of Bemerton near Sarum.

The EIGHTH EDITION.



LONDON:

rinted for Edmund Parker, at the Bible and Crown in Lombard-Street. 1722.

## Practical Discourses

Madiginus Didocurio in Common Companion India Form of Death.

oncorning the Extent of Christ's Satisfaction.

Orderning Charity to the Poor. Concerning Charity to the Poor. Concerning the Right Ule of the World. Concerning the Succellive Vanity of Human Life.

An Administration Concerning Two Lare Books, calld,

VI 43 V

By 30 H NON OR LAIS, M. A. Rector of Bemerica near Swum.

The Eighth Epirion.



Frinted for Edward Parker, at the Bible and Crewn in Lombard Street. 1722.

Mrs. Eliz. Cabel,
AND
Mrs. Mary Prowse.

Ive me Leave, Good Ladies, to adorn a Book, (that does not in-deed deserve the Honour of such a Patronage) with the Inscription of those Recommending Names, which near Relation and a very Excelling Worth have Combined to indear to me. I have been hitherto paying my Addresses abroad, and now, like one that has been Travelling some while in Foreign Parts, find an Inclination to make a Visit nearer Home, but I do not direct these Papers to you so much for your Improvement either in Knowledge, or in Life and Practice, as to satisfie my own Obligations, and to discharge a Debt of Honour and Gratitude. Nor indeed can I hope to make you much Wiser, or much Better by any thing that is here offer'd. Your

#### The Epistle Dedicatory.

Your eminent and exemplary Practice of your Duty shews that you well under stand it, and all that have the Happiness of your Acquaintance Know that you Live every day better Sermons than I can Preach. And I heartily wish we had more such bright Examples of Piety, and living Systems of Morality to give Light and Warmth to a Benighted and Frozen Age, and that the rest of the World were but as well inlightned as that Sphere is wherein you move. But you would much rather your Light Should Shine out from you, than be return'd back to you. I must not therefore Commend you, any more than I need In-Aruct you. I pretend indeed to do neither, but only send these Papers by way of Respect and Civility to wait on you; and if you please to receive them, or Shall think them worthy to make any part of the Furniture of your Closets, or of the Entertainment of your vacant Hours, the Honour will be equal to the Ambition, and beyond the Deferts of,

Ladies,

Your Most Affectionate Kinsman, and Most Obliged and Humble Servant,

J. Norris.

THE

# PREFACE TO THE READER:

Eing Willing to be as Serviceable to the Publick as the Measure of my Under-standing, Health, Leisure and other Opportunities and Advantages will allow, I continue to Communicate to the World some more of fuch Practical Discourses as I have Compofed upon particular Occasions, and with more than ordinary Care, because I do upon due Confideration verily believe they may (with all their Defects) be in some measure useful, and do good to those who shall Considerately and with Christian Candour peruse them. And if they have that effect, whatever they may be thought of in other respects, I shall not lose my Aim, any more than my Reader his Labour; for the Success of which I would have him give to God (not to me) the Glory. For I know of none that is due to me, or any other Creature, nor would I therefore assume or pretend to any, but desire to be Content that He in whose Divine Light I see, by whose Grace I am what I am, and by whose Power and Might I do what

I do, should have All. This I take to be the great Rule which all Writers should propose to themselves, and which accordingly I desire to propose in all that I Write: Nor would I own any thing for Mine wherein I either have, or Might be justly Supposed to have transgrefsed it.

I Know not Whether I have met with any thing that has struck me more Sensibly, or made a quicker Impression upon my Spirit than a certain Reflexion which the Port R. has upon Our Saviours Writing upon the Ground, when the Woman taken in Adultery was Accused before

de L'Evangile. Tom. 2. p. 589.

Fesus Christ (says the him. Abrege de la Morale Evangelical Moralist) 1. Never wrote but once in his Life. 2. the

out

lect

Sul wit

Th 'tw

Was

and

104

fro for

any

fur

cha

ftr

tak

del

Oc

vin

Wil the Set

thi

Co

har

to

Fai

oth

fica

Wa

And then too but upon the Dust. 3. And only to Evade the Condemning of a Sinner. 4. And he would not have what he had Writ to be Known. Thereby instructing us not to Write but out of Necessity, or for Profit, but with Humility, and Modesty, and Charity. Jesus writ his Divine Thoughts upon the Dust, and we would have Ours should be Written upon Cedar, and Graven upon Brass. 'Tis indeed most Certain that the Spirit of Christ is a Spirit of Humility, and I do not Know whether next to the amazing instance of his Incarnation and Humiliation upon the Cross, he has given a greater Example of it than in not Writing. That one who was perfonally united to the Eternal, and Substantial Word and Wisdom of God, and had the Communications of his Divine Spirit without Measure, that Knew so much of the Intellectual World, and could have reveal'd fo many Sublime Truths if he had pleas'd, and that without the Labour and Fatigue of Study or Thinking, with as much Ease and Dispatch as 'twas once Say'd, Let there be Light, and there was Light; That a Person of such Eminence and Ability thould be Content Privately to enjoy the Shine of fo Glorious a Day-Spring from on High, and Keep his great and profound Thoughts to himself, without Making any Show or Discovery of his Divine Gifts any further than was absolutely requisite to the Discharge of his Mission, and the Necessary Instruction of the World, and even here too should take the most Natural and unaffected Method. delivering his Doctrine as he did his Miracles Occasionally and en Passant, dropping his Divine Sentences by word of Mouth among those with whom he happen'd to Converse, without the Solemnity of Writing, or the Formality of Set Composures: I say, the Consideration of this strange Reserve, tho' it does not absolutely Condemn Writing Books, yet I think will not have its due Use if not improv'd as a Caution to all Christian Writers how they write for Fame and not for Conscience, and regard any other end but the Glory of God, and the Edification of their Brethren.

As for the latter of these Ends I think there was never more need of Consulting it than now.

now. Not fo much for the Improvement of Mens Understandings (which indeed in this Age are arrived to a wonderful Fineness and Justness of thinking) as for the Direction of their Wills and Affections, and the Regulation of Common Life and Practice, which indeed is now Sunk as low, as the other is rais'd and exalted. The State of Religion and the State of Learn. ing feem to stand at present like the two Poles of the Earth, one Elevated and the other Depressed. The Truth is (tho' it be a fad one) Fineness and Irreligion make the Character of this Age, which has no Heat with its Light; but while it Shines bright and radient, feels Cold and Frozen, and with all the gay Appearances of Life, has the Chillness of Deathupon it. Thou hast a Name that thou livest, and art Dead, Rev. 3. 1. Which plainly Shews that the latter Days are come upon us, whereof there is this double Character, that Knowledge shall increase, but the Love of many shall max Cold.

Religion indeed is now become little more than Theory, Contention, Profession, and Form. Learned Men Study it, those that would be Insidels dispute and cavil about it, Civil Men profess it, Politic Men and Hypocrites make a great Shew and Ostentation of it, but who is it that Sincerely and Conscientiously practise it and lives by its Measures. For besides that the Fundamental Suppositions of all Religion have been of late very much undermin'd by the loose Principles of Deism and Libertinism, Men are generally

in

(f

ta

Poi Ti generally grown (even those who are Sound enough in those Fundamental Suppositions) into a Strange Carelesness, and Sottish Indifferency about their Salvation; and though they pretend to believe another World, seem yet wholely unconcerned how they shall speed in it. In so much that I Know not whether there be any thing in the whole World that is Neglected so much. However I think this I may safely and freely say, after a Writer of no ordinary Genius and Observation, that should a page 52 p.

Christian be in his other Affair as he is in relation to his Salvation, the World would not indure him, he would pass for a very Fool. So gross is the Carelesness of Men in this

Penses & Reflexions sur les egarements des Hommes, dans lay voye du Salut. Tom 1. p.

grand Point, but the unhappiness of it is that (as the same Acute Author observes) all that which is blamed in other Matters, is excused in the matter of Religion, and that 'tis only in the Affair of Salvation that Men have a Toleration for their Imprudencies, and may with the

World's good leave be Fools.

re nd

nld

ivil

ake

10 15

les it

t the

have

loofe

n are

rally

The great Difference among Christians lies in the diversity of their Opinions, their Lives (for ought I see) are much at one rate, let their Principles be what they will. Those that hold the Truth of Religion, live generally as they would do in the Contrary Hypothesis, and those that hold Religion in its Truth and Purity live however according to the Measures of Errour and Heresy: In this unhap-

#### The Preface

by Point the most different Parties meet, and whatever their Faith may be, their Lives for the most part are not Christian, nor such as will in the End bring them to Happiness; unless the way thither be much Wider than our Saviour affures us it is. Nay, if there be any Truth in that Religion which they profess they cannot expect after such Lives any better Por-tion than a Miserable Eternity, and yet (which is a strange thing) Happiness, and that Eternal, is the thing that they propose to themselves all this while, as the great end of their Hopes, and aim of their Endeavours; and if any one that met them upon the Road of Life should ask them whether they were travelling, they would say without doubt, for Heaven. But can they think that the Common way of Living will ever bring them thither? Strange Folly and Presumption after a few Days so indifferently at least, if not ill Spent upon Earth, to hope hereafter for Heaven! I Know not which is the greater Sottishness in Men to take so little Care for their Salvation, or to think that that little will do.

But how shall we awaken Men from this dead sleep, bring them to themselves, and recover them into their Senses? Nothing I Confess so hard as to reclaim a Vitious and Knowing Age. Immorality that proceeds from Ignorance and Darkness may like night-walking Shades be Chased away by the Light, but who shall pull a Mote out of the Eye of the Sun, and if the Light

#### to the Reader.

Light that is in us be Darkness, how great, I had almost fay'd how incurable, is that Darkness. Frail Man whose First thoughts are so short and confused has room and indulgence for Second, but full Light seems to exclude Repentance, and no fooner does an Angel Sin but he becomes a Devil. How then can we hope to reform fuch a Knowing and Rational Age by Reason and Discourse! And yet I Consider again that fince all fin is founded in Errour and Wrong Reasoning of one fort or other, and implies at least Actual, if not Habitual Ignorance, the Application is still to be made to Men's Reason and Understanding (as the part. primely affected) if not to inform them what they Know not, yet at least to ingage their Reflexion and Confideration upon what they Know. And this I take to be the great End both of our Preaching and of our Writing, and if any well disposed Christian shall to this purpose receive any Advantage from these, or any other of my Discourses, I hope he will remember me in his Prayers, and God in his Praises and Thanksgivings.

J. N.

#### The General

## CONTENTS

Of this VOLUMN.

OF Religious Discourse in Common Conversation,

In Three Parts.

Psalm 37. 30. The Mouth of the Righteons speaketh Wisdom, and his Tongue talketh of Judgment. Pag. 1.

A Discourse of the Fear of Death.

Heb. 2. 15. And deliver them who through Fear of Death were all their Life-time subject to Bondage.

p. 48.

A Discourse Concerning the Extent of Christ's Satisfaction.

Mat.

Mat

Tit

2(

#### The Contents.

Mat. 3. 17. This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. P. 70.

#### A Discourse Concerning Practical Atheism.

Tit. 1. 16. They profess that they know God, but in Works they deny him. p. 97.

#### A Discourse of Walking by Faith.

In Two Parts.

2Cor. 5. 7. We walk by Faith, not by Sight.
p. 121.

#### A Discourse Concerning Charity to the Poor.

1 Joh. 3. 17. But whoso hath this World's Good, and seeth his Brother hath need, and shutteth up his Bowels of Compassion from him, how dwelleth the Love of God in him.

p. 165.

A Discourse Concerning the Right Use of the World.

I Cor.

1 Cor. 7.31. And they that Use this World, as not Abusing it. p. 188

A Discourse concerning the Successive Vanity of Human Life.

Eccl. 31. 8. All that cometh is Vanity. p. 209

T

M

m it

a l

go

Bu

the har ou

An Admonition Concerning Two Late Books, called, Discourses of the Love of God. p. 223.

AND THE SEA AND SEALER ST. TO A ADDO

1121 /

r Con

(Difference Concernant, Charity to the Poor,

Of the Contract of the Contrac

A Diffeur Concerning the Right Ute of the World.

## Of Religious Discourse in Common Conversation.

In Three Parts.

PSAL. xxxvij. 30.

The Mouth of the Righteous speaketh Wisdom, and his Tongue talketh of Judgment.

HIS it feems was the Character of a Good Man in King David's time; he was known by his good Discourse; and if it be not so now, 'tis either because Mens Thoughts are not so good as they were then, or because we are mightily gone off from the Plainnels and Simplicity of that Age, and are not fo much disposed to speak what we think. However it be, it may feem at first somewhat strange that when Religion was more in the Hearts of Men, at a further distance from the Tongue, it should hold such a strict Correspondence with it, and now 'tis got into the Head, and so more within its Neighbourhood, it should be yet such a stranger to it. But when I think again my Wonder ceates. For though the Tongue has its awelling in the Head, it has its Motion from the Heart. And so our Saviour tells us, Mat. 12.34. that out of the abundance of the Heart the Month Speaketh. But we no where

read that out of the Abundance of the Head the Mouth speaketh. Nor do we find it so by Experience, but rather the Contrary, Silence being the common Effect of much Knowledge. Let a Man's Head be never fo full, and it may continue fo without Aking, but if his Heart be full it must Difcharge it felf or break. Thus 'tis not only obferv'd, but even complain'd of Studious and Contemplative Men, that though their Heads be never fo plentifully furnished with what they read and think, they can yet forbear talking of it, and commonly do fo, those of them that think and know most, being remarkable for speaking least, which makes their Conversation so infignificant and unedifying, as generally it is. But 'tis not fo with Lovers, nor yet with the Men of the World. They are not so referv'd and lock'd up, but will be continually talking of their feveral Mistreffes, and fancy the Subject as acceptable to others as it is to themselves, so that you may quickly know what they are, and which is their dominant and governing Passion by their Discourse. All Loveis Talkative, and though the Head can be fo contentedly Silent, the Heart cannot. When that is full of any thing, even the Dumb cannot forbear fpeaking, and the Passion that loosens their Tongues will also make them Eloquent. And because good Men have their Hearts and Minds as much fet upon Goodness, as the Men of the World have theirs upon Worldly and Carnal Objects, fince the Love of God and of Vertue is their great Paffion, and Religion the Weight and Bias of their Souls, hence 'tis that the Vein of their Discourse runs altogether upon that strain, and while Vanity and Folly, Sin and Impertmence are the beaten Subjects

Subjects of Ordinary Conversation, The Mouth of the Righteous speaketh Wisdom, and his Tongue talk-

eth of Judgment.

I need not bestow any Critical Nicity upon the Words Wisdom and Judgment, fo frequently used in Scripture, which takes no notice by way of Commendation of any Wisdom but what serves to the Government of a Man's Life, and the Salvation of his Soul, and which commonly uses Judgment for Justice and Equity, as also more at large for the Rules and Precepts of Morality and Good Life in General. And that it fignifies so here, fusiciently appears from the following part of this Character of a Good Man in the next Verse, The Law of his God is in his Heart. From which put together, the intent of the Pfalmilt seems to be to Characterize a good Man by this Property, that he is one that is wont upon all occasions to season even his Ordinary Conversation with good wholesome Discourse, some Pious and Religious Matter or other, that may ferve to inlighten and edify those that hear him, and make them the Wiser and the Better for his Company.

The Subject then that I am led to treat of upon the Occasion of these Words, is, Of Religious Discourse in Ordinary Conversation: For the fuller and more distinct Consideration of which my present Undertaking shall be,

First, To Inquire into the Reasons why Discourse about Religion is so much disused, even by

Good Men, in Common Conversation.

Secondly, To shew the Insufficiency of those Reasons, and that to season his Discourse with the things of Religion is one real part of the Duty of Man.

B 2 Thirdly,

Thirdly, To shew that those who are very good indeed, and have a due thorough Sense of Religion, will have regard to this Practice, and at least in some considerable Measure, exercise themselves in it. So making good the Character given of them by the Psalmist, The Mouth of the Righteous speaketh Wisdom, and his Tongue talketh of Judgment.

Part I. And First for the Reasons of the Disuse of Religion in Discourse. And here in the First place I take it for granted that I am not going to account for an Imaginary Defect, or Neglect in Idea only, but that the Case supposed is Real, that to talk of Religion is indeed very much disused and out of Fashion, and that among People of laudable Character, and otherwise good and vertuous. Not that the Articles, Points, Questions and Controversies of Religion are so pass'd over in silence, No, there was always Noise and Clamour enough about them, and never more than now, though there be but little Truth gain'd, and a great deal of Charity lost in the Contention. But tis not the Notional, but the Practical part of Religion whose disuse in Conversation I complain of. Men do indeed talk of Religion, but not of that which is Practical, nor in a Practical way, that is I mean after fuch a serious and devotional Manner as to put one another in remembrance of the great Concernments of a good Life and of that two-fold Eternity which depends upon it, and to ftir one another up to the Works of Piety and Charity, and the Exercise of such Christian Graces as are necessary both to carry them to Heaven, and to qualify them for the Enjoyment of it. Do Men Talk talk thus of Religion? No, Wicked Men cannot. and Good Men (unless they be very good indeed, whole Number, God knows, a few Figures will serve to cast up) for some certain Reasons too often decline it. So that between them both, what through the Indisposition of the One and the Incapacity of the Other, a Man may make Visit after Visit, go from House to House, out of one Company into another, for it may be a Twelvemonth together, and never hear one word of Religion pass, unless it be (as was hinted before) by way of Wrangle and Dispute, and that indeed unless he stop his Ears, he can hardly avoid, if he can then. But as for any ferious and edifying Discourie about it, whither shall a Man go, unless it be to Church, to hear any fuch thing? All the Discourse of the World runs upon the things of the World, fuch as News, Trade, Businels, Learning, not to say any thing of leffer and measter Subjects that imploy Gossiping and Censorious Tongues. And these things make the great Buz and Hum of the City. But as for Religion there is in all this hurry fuch an universal Hush and Silence about it, that were it not for our Books of Devotion and our Churches, (those two Providential Monuments and Preservatives of declining Piery) a Stranger would hardly know whether there were any Religion among us. Sure I am it would be a great while before he would find it by our Discourse; and were he to pick it out by that, for ought I know he might learn our Language much fooner. It looks in my Mind as if Religion had a kind of Imbargo laid upon it, and Men were under a Prohibition to talk of it, and to forfeit some Penalty to the Government if they did. Were this the B 2 Cale.

d

to en Case, I am Consident they could not be more Silent concerning it than they are, and considering the bent of our Inclination to what is sorbid, I

question whether they would be so much!

And yet Men profess Religion all this while, express a decent regard towards it, and pretend to believe the weighty Doctrines of it, the Being of God, the Refurrection of the Body, the Immortality of the Soul, and the two great Eternities. And is it not strange then that they should never talk of these things? Should but any two of these Men Travel together upon the Road, especially if to a place of confiderable Note, and which they were never at before, and where they were ever after to dwell, how often would they talk of it before they got to it! Now is not this exactly our Case? We are all Travellers, and our Life is but a Journey, and we are bound not for a little Town or City, but for another World, to which we are perfect Strangers at present, and in which we are to take up our happy or miserable abode for ever. And is it not then very strange that Men should Travel on together day after day for many Years following, upon a Journey of fuch Consequence as this, and never entertain themfelves upon the Road with what all other Travellers do, discourse about their Journeys End, and the right way that leads to it. That a thing that is so much every Body's Concern, should be almost no Body's Discourse. Is not this a Wonder? yes it is, the very greatest that I know of in the World. But then this makes it the more necessary to confider the Reasons of so strange a Conductions is a matter or their constant or more the Covernment at they aid. Ware this this

And

And here I think in the First place 'tis very plain and obvious why Wicked Men talk no more of Religion, even because they have none to talk of. The reason why there is so little of it in their Mouths, is because there is less of it in their Hearts. When there are so many other Subjects that are more agreeable to their Taffes, they have no Heart to talk of a thing they have neither Notion nor Relish of themselves, and which would but full their jolly Company alleep. And truly tis no great matter whether they do or no, fince they must needs do it with a very ill Grace, and to very little purpole. Religion has no advantage from the Commendations of those whose Lives are a constant Saryr upon it, and they do it dishonour enough by their bare Profession of it, and therefore need not add to that the further diffrace of their Discourse. And unless they owe it a Spite, and have a mind either to Affront that or their Company, fure they will not. For certainly the Religious Discourse of him cannot be very decent to Men, whose Religion it self, whose very Prayer is an Abomination to God, and if a Parable, as Solomon fays, Prov. 26. 7. be not comely in the Mouth of a Fool, much less is Religion in the Mouth of an ill Man. But I think we may excuse them here, it being a fault they are very rarely guilty of, unless it be upon two particular Occasions, when they are either Drunk or about to Dye, and then indeed you shall have some of them very Devoutly given, and much for talking of Religion, but at other times they studiously baulk and decline it as too flat a Subject for their gay Spirits.

But 'tis not worth while to consider any longer what these Men do, or upon what Grounds and

Motives they act. It is of more Consequence to inquire into the Grounds and Reasons of the great disuse of Religious Discourse among Good Men. And here though I doubt not but that this is in great Measure to be ascribed to want of Goodness too as well as in the other fort, or which is all one to the imperfection of it, fince, as will be made appear under the Third Part, those who have a due Sense of Religion, and a thorough Zeal for it, will shew it by their Discourse, yet because the Men I am now speaking of, though not the very Best, are yet supposed to be Good, and so must have a true Love and value for Religion, and confequently must be supposed willing enough of themselves to talk of it, were there not some Discouragements from without that did hinder them from fo doing, I think it more Material at present to Consider what those unhappy Discouragements are. most ordinary and most prevailing of which I take to be these Three.

- 1. The Contempt that is generally cast upon Good Men.
- 2. The Fear of being thought Hypocrites.
- 3. Shame of being out of the Mode or Fashion.
- Men. Not that I think an ill Man can possibly despise a good Man in his Heart. No, he has a secret Esteem and Veneration for him there, and as he would willingly dye the Death, so he inwardly Honours the Life of the Righteous. But yet for all this Wicked Men have still so much of their Father the Devil in them, that they are loath to be unhappy alone, and take a Solitary Journey to Hell, and

and are therefore for fecuring as much Company thither beforehand as they can. And in order to this they endeavour to fix a Mark of Ignominy and Difgrace upon Religion, and treat those that openly profess and practice it with Scorn and Contempt, thinking by their ridiculing Scoffs and Flours either to Laugh them out of it, or at least to Difcourage them from fuch an open Acknowledgment, and visible expression of it as shall do them or their Hellish Cause any hurt. Their Plot is against the very Being and Life of Religion, and if by this means they cannot extinguish its Vital Heat, yet they hope at least to stifle its Light, and hinder it from Shining. So that if Men will be good and vertuous they shall be so to themselves, and make no shew of their Piety to shame and upbraid those that have none, or to confirm those that have. This is their Devilish Policy, and with the Devil's help they too often succeed in it, having besides that Advantage a very strong Passion in Human Nature on their side. For there is nothing that Men more naturally love than Esteem, and nothing that they more naturally hate, and can less bear than Contempt. And fince this Contempt is thus maliciously intail'd upon Goodness, this makes Good Men backward to Discourse of Religion for fear they should meet with it, and so with the Pfalmist, Pfal. 39. they hold their Mouth as it were with a Bridle, while the ungodly are in their fight, and keep filence, yea, even from good Words, though it be Pain and Grief to them. For 'tis against the natural Grain and Disposition of their Minds, but they are afraid to appear what they are because of the Contempt that is annex'd to their Character, and therefore they chuse (though with

٢

e

with inward reluctance) to hide their Goodness, and wear a Disguise over it, as some whose Profession obliges them to another fort of Habit, are said to travel sometimes in grey coats for sear of meeting with Assronts upon the Road. Why this is the very case of Good Men in the World. They dare not appear in their true colours. But then by the way, is not the World come to a sine pass think ye, when Religion has so few Friends in it, that the Servants of Jesus Christ are assaid to wear their Master's Livery, less it should expose them to Affronts? But I sorbear, and go on to the next

Discouragement, which is,

2. The Fear of being thought Hypocrites. Hypo. crify is fo odious a Vice that even the very Sufpi. tion of it is intolerable, and the Better any Man is the more uneasy and insupportable it must be to him. As there can be nothing fo fundamentally contrary to the Nature and Character of a good Man, so there is nothing so deeply resented or justly dreaded by him, to whom it must be a far less Affliction to be thought altogether without Religion, than to be thought a Pretender to it when he has none. Now here's another Artifice of Wicked Men against the Good and Pious. If they fail in their first Design, and cannot directly Ridicule them out of their Religion, nor render them ridiculous for it, then they turn the Tables, and cry them down for Hypocrites and Dissemblers, and then they reckon they undermine the beautiful Fabrick of their Vertues at one blow, and make them contemptible and odious all at once. And because this is so effectual an Engin, you shall often find them at work with it. When they fee a Man carry any extraordinary Appearances, or express

any uncommon Symptoms of Religion (and as the World goes, ordinary ones are now become fuch) either in his Actions, or in his Deportment, or in his Discourse, the next word is, I'll warrant you he is a Hypocrite, and then they reckon they have done his work, and their own too. Now though this be a most extravagant and unconscionable way of censuring, to set Men down for Hypocrites because they wear about them the Marks and Characters of Religion, yet I must needs confess that a certain fort of Men in the World have unhappily contributed too much Occasion to it, and Pretence for it, partly by their talking of Religion after such a Canting, Whining, Awkward and Fantaitical Manner, to as to betray the want of it at the fame time; and partly by acting against it while in their Discourse they seem'd so passionately zealous and concern'd for it, by being found wanting in the great Duties of Morality, and particularly to make bold with the Precepts of the Second Table, while they overflow'd with Religious Sentences, dropt Scripture as they went, and had nothing but God, Christ, and Heaven in their Mouths. This Awkward and Nauleous way of talking of Religion was enough of it felf to make men fick of it. But then the gross Immorality that usually went along with it, did fo further prejudice and possels them against it, that whenever they heard Men begin any Discourse about Religion, they thought presently there was some Dishonesty a hatching, and that 'twas time to look to their Pockets. By this Means good Communication was brought into discredit, the Palate of the World was difgusted at it, some were jealous of it, others afraid of it, and all conceiv'd a Prejudice and an Aversion

Or

ar

e-

en

of

em

nd

nd

12-

em

be-

ten

fan

rels

any

Carry MA

Aversion against it, so that the Holy Things of Religion fell at length into Contempt and Diffe. pute, nay, became an Abomination and an Offence. infomuch that (as 'tis faid upon the Occasion of the Miscarriages of Eli's Sons) Men abborr'd the Offerings of the Lord, 1 Sam. 2. 17. And as the Text moreover fays, that the Sin of the young Men was great, so I doubt not but that the Men I speak of have a great deal to answer for the Prejudice they have done to the Interest of Religion. the general disrelish and distaste they have raisd in Mens minds against it, the scandal they have laid in the way of good Men, and the Advantage they have given to the bad, who have not fail'd to make the utmost use and improvement of it. For I cannot but look upon this as the chief Cause of the great Disuse of Religious Discourse, of which even good Men are grown shy, asham'd, nay even afraid, lest they should be thought guilty of that Hypocrify which some of our late Pretenders were fo notorious, and fo infamous for. The short is, Men were got into a very odd and untoward way of talking of Religion, and some of the greatest Talkers of it were withal observ'd to be some of the greatest Knaves, and to make use of their Sanctify'd Discourse only as a Disguise to Palliate, and as an Instrument to Execute their Knavery, and this made honest and well-meaning Men avoid it, for fear they should be taken for Knaves and Hypocrites too. And the same Consideration has too great an Influence upon them still, and 'tisa Prejudice they cannot yet get over. But there is another considerable Objection behind, and that is the states are under the

3. The Shame of being out of the Mode and Fabion of the World. This Reason I put last, because it supposes Religious Discourse to be already in disuse for the sake of the two former, and does not first make it so, but only adds more Weight to the already prevailing Scale. The Contempt that lies upon Good Men, and the being taken for Hypocrites first jointly confpire to bring Religious Discourse out of Fashion; and when it is fo, then the shame of being out of that Fashion contributes to the further forbearance and difuse of it. The Mode and Custom of the World is one of the most ingaging and bewitching things in it; one of the first that Foods learn, and one of the last that Wise Men can find the Courage to defoile. 'Tis so in all things, but in nothing so much as in Discourse, whose conformity to Custom is reckon'd its greatest Elegance and Commendation, as well in the Choice of the Subject as in the use of Words and Phrases. Men usually talk, not only according to the Tone and Dialect of their feveral Countries, but upon those Subjects too that are most fashionable and creditable there. For you must know that there are certain Modish Subjeds as well as Modish Expressions and ways of Talking, and those different according to the diversity of Ages, Places, and Persons. The Courtiers Subject is Love and Gallantry, the Gentleman talks of his Country-Sports and Recreations, the Trades-man of Business and Six to the Hundred, the Scholar a little indeed more to the purpole of Books and Learning; but none of these talk of Religion; that's a stale, out-dated, antiquated, superannuated Subject, too dull and melancholy for the Gaiety of this spruce and more accomplish'd

accomplish'd Age, and a Man were as good be feen in an Antick Dress, or with a Ruff about his Neck, as to have it in his Mouth. And accordingly those that have it in their Hearts are apt to be very wary and cautious how they let it appear there. They fee that the Humour of the World runs against them, that there are so many more pleasing and agreeable Subjects to talk of, that Religion can find no place, and is in a manner flur out of all Conversation, that the Great and the Wife, the Well-bred and the Learned, and even the Good too, very gravely pass it over, and they are loth to be fingular, and know not how indeed to begin an unwelcom Discourse upon an unmodifi Subject, and which, if they should, no body would second them in, or thank them for; or perhaps so much as give them a patient Hearing; and fo partly out of caution and prudent regard to themfelves, and partly out of good Breeding and Respect to their Company, they very mannerly and civilly let it alone. And by this means it comes to pals that other Channels are cut out for our Difcourse, which runs upon all the Subjects in the World befides, whether great or little, good of bad, fo that nothing can escape the reach and compass of our Talk, while in the mean time Religion, which is the Glory of our Natures, the End of our Beings, the Noblest Object of our Thoughts, the greatest Concernment of our Lives, and the best Imployment of our Tongues, is yet confined to the Cloter, and dares not appear abroad, or breathe in the open Air, but like a Lamp in an Urn is forced to burn under Ground, and to shine within its little Subterraneous inclosure, where none can fee or enjoy its Light. The World in short is

th

an

hi

ĺp

come to this, that that Freedom, Openness and Ingenuity that belongs to Religion and Vertue, is usurp'd by Vice and Wickedness, and that Guilt, Shame and Reservedness, which is proper and due only to Vice, is by a strange Combination and Agreement imposed upon Religion; so that as excellent a thing as it is, even those that have it are ashamed to own it, but every Man keeps it as a Fairy-Treasure to himself, as if he were to lose either that or his Credit by the Discovery. And thus have I laid before you the Principal Reasons of the great disuse of Religion in our Common Discourse. And less they should be thought to justify that unhappy Essect which they so ordinarily produce, I come now in the next place,

Secondly, To shew the Insufficiency of these Reasons, and that to season his Part. II. Discourse with the things of Religion is one real part of the Duty of Man. And first as to the Contempt that so usually waits upon Goodnels, what is there in it that should so much as move a Person of Sense and Discretion (which I suppose every Good Man in some measure to be) when he considers that 'tis only Contempt, that is, only an Opinion, which being a Thought of the Mind may indeed express it felf in Words, Looks, and Supercilious Behaviour, but can neither wound the Flesh, nor break the Bones, nor make the Object of it any further unhappy than he pleases. For when all's done, 'tis not another's Thought concerning a Man, but his own that must afflict him, and make him uneasty, and if he can but master his own Reflection, he may at once defy and despile the others Opinion. As he may eafily do if he

1

ıd

ne

ed

OF

m

th-

me

t is

me

he consider further that 'tis not only mere Contempt, but the Contempt of an ill Man, who for the same reason to be sure is so ill a Judge that his good Character would be the truest Scandal, and if he thought never so Honourably of a deserving Person, it would be that Person's Interest to bribe him to keep his Opinion to himself. But then 2. gain, 'tis not only bare Contempt, and that of an ill Man, but an ill Man's Contempt of one that is good, and therefore Worthy of the highest Honour and Esteem, and that for doing what belongs to him as fuch, for acting according to his excellent Nature and Character. 'Tis as if one should despile Light for Shining. And can there be any thing more contemptible, as well as abfurd, than fuch a Contempt, unless it be the Author of it? All this I speak upon Supposition that an ill Man could possibly despite one whom he thinks truly good: But what if he cannot? What if all this Contempt (as was remarqu'd before) be nothing but in shew and external Treatment, nothing but a forc'd acting of an uncivil part, while at the lame time he fecretly Honours and Reverences him within himself? What a poor despicable thing must this empty Shadow of Disrespect then appear, how unworthy, I will not fay of a Good Man's Concern, but even of his very Notice and Confideration!

Then in the next place as to the Fear of being thought a Hypocrite, I will readily allow it to be as bad a Thought as one Man can possibly entertain of another (which by the way should make Men tender and cautious how they proceed to so severe a Censure) but then 'tis no more than a Thought, and that commonly of the more rash and hasty as well

a

be

G

COI

bu

Ma

well as disaffected Judges, and in the present Case a very unjust one, there being no rational ground why any Man should be thought guilty of Hypocrify for talking Religiously, unless he betray it himself, either by the Affected and Fantastick manner of his Discourse, or by the visible Demonfiration of a contrary Life. Religious talking abfolutely consider'd and in it self, is no Natural sign of Hypocrifie, but of the contrary, for who should talk of Religion but those that have a deep Sense of it, and are animated with its Power and Spirit? There is, I know, a way of Talking, or rather, Prating of Religion, which may justly expose a Man to that Suspicion, but truly if a Man Difcourse of it seriously, gravely, soberly and una affectedly, and does not appear to bely his Difcourse by his Practice, whatever Wicked and Envious Men may out of Malice or Policy give out. I can hardly believe that they who call him Hypocrite with their Mouths, do in their Hearts really think him so. But whether they do or no, what great matter is it, and what need a Good Man be to much concern'd to be thought or censur'd as a Hypocrite by a Company of Fallible Creatures at belt, and for the most part Fools and Sots, when he is Conscious to himself of his own Sincerity. and can with Boldness Appeal to the great Infallible Judge for the Truth and Integrity of his Heart.

Then Lastly, As to the Shame of being out of the Mode and Fashion, this one would think should be even to an ordinary Measure of Wisdom and Goodness, a very Vincible and Surpassable Discouragement. For alas what is a Mode or Fashion, but only a continued and settled Practice of a great Many? A Mode implies only Matter of Fact, not

n's

ıli-

ing

25

of

en-

re 1

ght,

y 25

well

of Reason or Right. Tis not what a great many should do, but what they do do, and for some considerable time continue to do. For there are two things that go to the making of a Mode or Fathion, the Practice of a great Many, and the continuation and fettlement of that Practice. The Practice of a Few does not make a Fashion, nor of a great Many if it have not fome Continuance. But now that a thing be done for a long time, or by a great many (besides that those Many, though the Major, are generally the least considerable part of Mankind) is fo Casual and Fortuitous a thing. and that depends upon so many little Accidents and Contingencies, not to fay Whimfeys and Caprices, that the World had need be much another thing than it is to deserve that a Wife Man should pay any great deference to any of its Fashions. Indeed did Men always, act confiderately and upon Principles of Sense and Reason, nay, even according to the best of that Understanding which they have, the Case would'be very different, but as they are pleas'd now to order the Matter, that which we call the Fashion of the World, is little better than the Humour of the World, and what great regard is there due to that? Something indeed there is in it, so much, that a Man would not willingly be out of the Mode when he might be as well in it, but would Comply with it as far as he might innocently and reasonably, and not be Singular for Nothing. But yet after all, a Mode that has no Natural Reafon or Ground, but only mere Custom and Use to Support it, is but a very little thing. And what then is an ill Mode, a Mode that is against all Sense and Reason and Religion too, and that tends to the Discouragement and Suppression, I may say Exrinction

And what Reason is there that a good Man (one of whose principal Characters is, Not to be Conform'd to the Course of the World) should decline discoursing of the only Subjects that's worth talking of, for fear of transgressing such a Mode? But the Mischief of it is, Fools begin Fashions, and Wise Men not only Follow, but Authorize them.

And thus you see how slight and trivial these Mighty Objections are when they come to be look'd into, which discourage so many Good Men from talking of Religion, and withal, by the way, what little things will hinder us from doing that which is Good. But suppose they were never so considerable otherwise and in themselves, yet what are they, and how little ought they to be regarded, when they come in Competition with a Man's Duty! I say a Man's Duty, for so I call it, and shall now prove it to be from the Three great Heads of the Duty of every Man, that to Himself, that to his Neighbour, and that to God.

٤,

re

ve.

an

10

out

Juc

ing.

ea-

e to

what

ense

o the

Ex-

Ction

And First ris a Dury that every Man owes to Himself. The great and general Duty that every Man owes to himself is to Consult the Perfection of his Rational Nature, and to provide for the Eternal Happiness of his Soul. And the next to that is to use all those Means which directly lead to that End, and have a near Connexion with it. Now as a Holy and Religious Frame and Temper of Mind is the nearest and most immediate Means to that, so there is nothing that does more Naturally conduce to therish and keep up in a Man a Warm and Vital Sense of Religion, than frequently to talk of it. Meditation upon good things is in-

deed of excellent use to this purpose, and accordingly the Pfalmist makes it one Part of the Good Man's Character, Pfal. 1. that he Meditates in the Law of God day and night. And so in the Verse after the Text it is said of him, that the Law of his God is in his Heart. But yet however, Religious Thoughts when they are confined to the Mind, and transacted only in the Scene of the Imagination, have not half that Influence upon the Man, as when they are cloath'd with Words, and are audibly uttered by the Tongue. Meditation is a great Improvement to a Scholar, but yet to Discourse over, and Communicate his Notions to another, ferves vet further to improve him, and lets in New and More Light into his Thoughts. And fo 'tis in Religion, to Think and Meditate of it filently to ones felf, is, no doubt, a very Comfortable and Edifying Practice, but yet when we talk of it to another, it makes a deeper Impression upon us, and we are quite otherwise affected with it than when we mused upon it privately by our selves alone. And indeed let a Man retire into his Closet never fo duely, and imploy himself there never so devoutly in Prayer, Meditation and Communion with God, yet to have no body to talk to of Religion afterwards, when he comes forth, nor to hear it talk'd of, must needs be a great damp to him, and if not quite unbend, must yet however very much Slacken the Spring of his Devotion. Which by the way is the great disadvantage of Hermits and Solitary Reclutes. Their Light Shines only through an empty Medium, without meeting with any Body in its way to return it, and fo wants the Reflection of its own Beams. They may have a good Principle of Spiritual Life in them, but the Heavenly Heavenly Plant is too much streightned and bound up to thrive, and cannot shoot forth its Branches very far (how good foever its Root may be) for want of Liberty and Room. But then where's the Difference in this respect betwixt living in a Defart and in the World, fince Religion is in amanner as little Discours'd of in the one as in the other? Why truly the odds is not much, fave only that what is actually thus in Society, as Men are pleas'd to order it, must of necessity be so in perfest Solitude, and that in the World, as wicked and ill order'd as it is, a Man may possibly meet with a Correspondent in Piety with whom he may Traffique and Negotiate in the Affairs of Heaven, which in a Defart he cannot, but till he does do fo his Case is the same with that of a Hermit, (only in some Respects a great deal worse, as liable to the Affaults of bad Discourse as well as to the want of Good) and his Religion has the very same disadvantage to contend with. And that truly a very great one. For even Fire it self will languish and go out if it want Air, and so will Devotion too if it have not vent by good Discourse, which Fans and Ventilates its Holy Fire, and ferves (even as much as Fuel it felf) to nourish and keep it alive. And I cannot but reckon the want of this among the chief Causes of the great and long lamented Decay of Christian Piety. For Convertation is the very Air and Breath, I had almost said the Lungs, of Religion, without which it will be in danger of being stifled and choak'd up, but with which it will glow, and flame out, and burn bright. And therefore fince to talk of Religion is an Exercise that tends so much to the Advantage of it, every Man certainly owes so much at least to himself, and the

n

16

n,

ch

its

yle

ich

he

2 2

the

nly

the Care of his own Soul, as frequently to Use

and Practice it. But further,

Secondly, 'Tis also a Dury that every Man owes to his Neighbour; whom he is bound to love as himself, and whose Spiritual Welfare therefore he is to regard and fet forward as he would do his own. Now he cannot express this his Charitable regard to his Neighbour better, nor promote his Soul's Health and Happiness more than by using Pious and Religious Discourse to him in his Ordinary Conversation with him. For as Evil Communication Corrupts Good Manners, fo Good Communication will Reform Evil Ones, them that are Good better. And fince Wicked Men, those Emissaries of the Devil, are so busie to feafon those they Converse with, what they can, with the Hellish Leaven of their Lewd, Prophane, and Immoral Talk, why should not Good Men, if 'twere only to Countermine the others Wickedness, think themselves as much concern'd to dispose Men to Goodness by their Pious Discourse? Not that after all they can reasonably hope to do as much Good by their wholfome, as the others do Mischief by their poisonous Breath, because these latter row with the Stream, and have the Bias of Corrupt Nature on their fide. But however a great deal of Good may be done, and if any thing will reform the World, and revive in it the Old Evangelick Spirit of Primitive Piety, it must be Good Familiar Discourse. For besides the many particular good Offices that may be done with it by informing the Ignorant, by awakening those that do not Confider nor Practice what they know, by quickning the Lukewarm, by Comforting the Afflicted and the like, there is this general Advantage tage that will further accrue by it to Mankind, People will fee and be Convinc'd that there is a Senfer of Religion in the World (which truly they are! tempted to question when they hear no body talk of it) and that there are fome in it that in fpite of all the Discouragements of a perverse and Corrupt Age, dare own and frand by the Cause of God? do not scruple to declare what Master they serve, by wearing his Livery, are neither ashamed of what they profess, nor afraid of any ill Confequences of professing it, which mult needs be a great Comfort, Incouragement and Edification to all that are Wite nesses of such a truly Great and Noble Instance of Christian Bravery: And truly as easy and as pleafant as the Paths of Piety and Religion are, alite tle Company would do well in the way to Heaven! as well as upon other Roads, and there is no Tras veller fo active and full of Spirit, but what would Travel better in Society with others, than all alone by himself. Prov. 27. 17. As Iron harpneth Iron, so a Man sharpeneth the Countenance of his Friend, fays Solomon; that is, quickens and enlivens him, and fets a new Edge both upon his Wir, and upon his Pashons and Affections. 'Tis so in Other things as well as in Religion, but Most of all in Religion, the Impressions of which nothing will make enter fo deep, or remain fo long in the Hearts of Men, as the ferious and frequent use of it in Ordinary Discourse. I say Ordinary Discourse. For to talk of it upon Solemn Occasions only, looks too much like a Formality, and though good Books and Sermons be of Excellent Ufe, and may here and there do a great deal of Good, yet they are but dead things in comparison of those Living Births of Piety that come from the Mouth

in Conversation, when Hearts truly toucht with the Love of God communicate their Light and Heat, and blow up one anothers dormant Fires into a burning and shining Flame. And therefore since there is so much Edification in Religious Discourse, the great Advantage that accrues to our Neighbour as well as to our selves by it, may serve as another Argument both to Oblige, and to Perswade us to the Practice of it. But we are yet

further to Confider,

Thirdly, That 'tis also a Duty that every Man owes to God, for whose Glory he was made, and whose Henour and Glory by the great Law and End of his Creation he is to feek and advance, and which he cannot better promote than by Religious Discourse, by talking Honourably of God, and speaking Good of his Name, by representing the Excellency of his Being and Nature, the Order and Wisdom, the Justice and Goodness of his Government, the Reasonableness and Equity of his Laws, the Pleasantness and perfect Freedom of his Service, the great Instances of his Fatherly Love and Kindness to us here, and the Glorious Rewards that he has prepared and referves for us hereafter, besides those more direct and immediate Glorisications of God, which confist in Acts of Praise and Thanksgiving, which by themselves make a good part of Religious Discourse. By these we shall render God and his ways lovely and amiable in the Eyes of the World, win over Subjects to his Government, set up his Kingdom in their Hearts, raise Religious Sentiments in the Minds of Men, and stir 'em up to the Love, Fear, Worship and Adoration of the Great and Good God, and to express their Devotional Affections to him in Conformity formity to his Will, and in Obedience to his Laws, which after all is the truest Honour and Glorification of God, according to that of our Saviour, Joh. 15. 8. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye hear much Fruit. And thus also upon the Account of the Duty we owe to God, as well as that we owe to our Neighbour and our Selves, we are Obliged to the Practice of Religious Discourse, which now upon this threefold Ground appears to be a real part of the Duty of Man.

I might further argue the same from the Natural End and Use of Speech, which without doubt was given us for higher and more Material Purposes, than to drive Bargains upon the Exchange, or to talk Politicks over a News Letter, or to hold an Impertinent chat in Gossiping Company about Cloaths and Fashions, and the little Affairs and Transactions of the Neighbourhood. 'Tis remarkable that among all the Creatures of the World, Man is the only one that has Religion, and the only one too that has Speech, and is there not great reason to think that one of these was Naturally intended in order to the other? And what shall a Man talk of, what Subject is there that is Worthy of his Discourse, if not that which is at once his Perfection, and his Distinction.

But this Matter is sufficiently clear'd from Reafon; all therefore that I shall further add in Confirmation of it shall be from Scripture. To this purpose I might alledge that general Exhortation of our Saviour Christ, Mat. 5. 16. Let your Light so shine before Men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in Heaven; which without doubt is as applicable to good Words, as

to good Works, as being alike Exemplary, and alike rending to Edification. But I shall lay the firefs of the Matter upon two or three express Texts that speak more home to the Point, and indeed so home as to decide it. And first I take hold of those plain words of St. Paul, Ephef. 4. 29. Let no corrupt Communication proceed out of your Mouth but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister Grace unto the Hearers. Again, fays the Apostle, Col. 4. 6. Let your Speech be alway with Grace. season'd with Salt, that ye may know how ye ought to to answer every Man. Again, 1 Theff. 9. 1 1. Wherefore comfort your selves together, and edify one and ther, even as also ye do. And again, Heb. 10.24 29. Let us Consider one another, to provoke unto Love. and to Good Works - Exhorting one another. &c. Than which few Texts nothing can be more plain, and 'tis no great fign of our Reverence to Holy Scripture that fuch plain and politive Injun-Ctions of it should be fo little regarded.

And thus you see how both Reason and Scripture Conspire to bind it as a Duty upon us, to Season our Discourse with the things of Religion, which is that Salutare Condimentum, that Divine Salt, that will give a wholesome and relishing Savour to our Conversation, and withal (which is another property of Salt) preserve our Graces from Corruption and Decay. And truly Considering the Moment of the things themselves, and the great Usefulness of talking of them, though there were nothing of Duty or Obligation in the Case, one would think that People should Discourse of little or nothing else, and should be so far from declining this important Subject in its proper times and places, that they should fall abruptly into it, force

01

fh

01

D

dif

ano

a Discourse of it, talk of it in Season, and (if that can be) out of Seafon too, with Occasion and withour Occasion, and should even stop and lay hold on one another as they meet in the very Streets to talk of the great Concernments of Religion and of mother Life (forgetting the little Trifles of this) fo that the Main Intercourse and Transaction of Mankind should be about the One thing Necessary, and the whole World should be but as one great Spiritu-

)-

e-

0-

ne

tle

in-

ind

rce

Why, thus I believe it will be under the Glorious and Happy Interval of the Church, when the true Primitive Spirit of Christiany (which is now a Body without a Soul) Apall revive, and the Antichristian one shall be destroy'd, when Truth and Righteourness shall return to the long forfaken Earth, and Devotion and Charity be fef again upon the Throne. Then the Holy Spirit of God will again descend in Tonques of Fire, and as the Minds of Men became more Spiritual, and refine more and more from the Dregs of Earth, their Conversation shall fill grow more Divine and Heavenly. Then will the present Impertmencies of Society be exchang'd for nobler Subjects of Difcourse, and instead of the vain Trifles and Amusements of this World, the great things of Religion and Heaven shall be the Common Theme, which shall be talk'd of with all murual Freedom and Temper, without Referve, without Paffion, without Affectation, and without any of those little Deligns and Artifices which now both disguise and diffelish Conversation, and make Men suspicions and jealous of one another. All shall be then open, free and ingenuous, every Man's Heart a thorough light to every Man, as having no fear of what

what is bad, nor shame of what is good. So that they shall talk of what is Best in the best and most indearing Manner, till the Earth which is now polluted and prophaned with vain and wicked Converfation, shall be sanctify'd as it were into another Heaven, and the Conferences of Men shall be like the Discourses of Angels and glorified Spirits, full of Grace and Truth. Thus I lay 'tis reasonable to think it will be, but in the mean time how would it both amaze and trouble any confidering Man to fee how this great and excellent Duty (for fo I now call it) is neglected, how little Discourse there is of Religion passing in the Christian World, how Shy, Wary, and as it were Ashamed Men are of it, how it is Banish'd and Excluded from all Company, and forc'd to retire into Churches for San-Ctuary; in short, how it is not only Carelelly omitted, but even industriously shun'd and avoided, and that by Men otherwile Good and Pious, and whose particular Profession it maybe, obliges them to another fort of Deportment ? But I have drawna fad, and black Nightpiece of this already, and therefore need not further illustrate it here. Only let me ask you what would you think of this Story am about to tell you from an Author of

M. de Villiers Religious Persons, of an Order Resexus les De very Austere, and whose Habit Vol. 2. p. 19. sufficiently signified the Austerity of it, had some Occasion to be at Court; where they happen'd to fall into Company with a Man of much Wit, and that passed with all for one of great Intelligence, was known to deal much in News, and to be able to tell it agreeably, and with a good Grace. Who seeing himself in

Company

Company with two such pieces of Gravity, thought he must now act another part, and so laying aside the usual Topicks of his Discourse, he talk'd to em of nothing but of Devotion and Piety. But he quickly found himself mistaken. For our Holy Fathers perceiving that their Courtier and Statesman would tell them no News, and that he was for talking to them only of Religious Matters, went out of the Room no less disgusted than disappointed. What, say they, as they were going out, does the Man take us for a Couple of Fools, does he think we are good for

Nothing but Devotion?

19

at,

all

eal

ly,

10

my

Good for nothing but Devotion! Strange that Men should think themselves affronted by being counted Devout, and thus cowardly difown and be ashamed of their Character and Profession, and that at the very time when they wore the Signs and Badges of it upon their Backs! One would think it should be the Fashion for Men both to talk, and to be talkt with in their own way, and about things relating to their Profession. And so 'tis in all things befides, in all Arts and Sciences, Trades, Callings and Occupations of Life, except only in Religion, and here even the very Professors of it start back, and are struck Dumb, will talk of any thing rather than of the best and greatest Subject, and which they are also supposed to understand best; and as some are said to glory in their Shame, so these are ashamed of their Glory. But yet however the Cause of Religion (thanks be to God) is not yet so desperate, but that she has some Friends left that dare and will stand by her, and are not afraid to wear her Colours, and publickly to own their Relation to her in the midst of a Wicked and

and Irreligious World. Which brings me to the last thing proposed, which was

Thirdly to shew that those who are very good indeed, and have a due Sense of Religion, and a thorough Zeal for it, will shew it by their Discourse. I have already touch'd upon this in the Entrance upon this Subject, but shall now give it a more particular Consideration. And for the proof of it we have a great deal of Reason, and (thanks be to God) some Experience. For though there are some Degrees of Goodness that will be overborn by the forementioned Difficulties and Discouragements, yet there are some again that will not, but on the Contrary will outweigh them, and prevail against To which agrees that of our Saviour, out of the abundance of the Heart the Mouth speaketh. The Words have a particular Force and Emphasis in the Original, in is delovenment me rapolian, out of the overfulness, redundancy, or superfluity of the There are some Measures of Grace and Goodness which the Heart can hold in and keep to it felf, but if larger quantities be pour'd into it, it will run over, and discharge it self into the Tongue, and so tho' every degree of Depth will not make it overflow, yet a very high and swelling Tide will, and out of the Abundance of the Heart the Mouth will be fure to fpeak.

has a great Sense and Impression of Religion upon him, and whose Heart does thus Abound with it, must have a great Measure of Faith. For Faith being the great Mother Virtue, and the Head-spring of all that is good in us, it must as all other Springs

do, at least rife as high as the Streams that iffue from it. The thing I intend in plain Words out of Figure is this, that our Faith being the Principal and Foundation of our other good Works and Habits, it must bear Proportion with its Effects. So that he that has a great Measure of Religious Impression upon his Heart, must have a Measure of Faith in Proportion to it. That is, he must firmly believe, and be thoroughly perswaded of the Truth of Religion, and of all the Fundamental Points of it. And that not only Habitually and in General, so as to be able to say Amen to the Creed when 'tis rehears'd, or to Answer in the Affirmative to the Articles of it when he is put to the Question, Dost then believe, &c. or to subscribe to it if occasion be to shew his Orthodoxy, and that he is no Heretick; (for he that has no Sense of Religion in his Heart, and makes no Conscience of it in his Life may do all this) but alto Actually and in particular, that is, I mean he must not only think thus of the Points of Religion whenever he thinks about them, but must also actually and effectually think of them, and have as it were a present view and intuition of what he believes before him. He must be a Believer not only in Habit, fo as to be denominated a Christian. and not a lew or a Mahumetan, but in Att, fo as to be an Attending and Confidering Christian. He must in short not only have a Dormant and Periodical Faith that returns upon him at some certain Seasons, and for the rest of the time fleeps and flumbers in him, but a quick, lively, actual and awaken'd Faith, fuch a Faith as is next Wision. As for Instance, The Existence of a Future World; I suppose such a One not only to believe MORE

e

on

it,

e-

ng

125

do,

believe this Habitually, that is, to be so far Convinc'd of the Truth of the Proposition, as to be ready to Subscribe to it whenever the Question is put to him, or if occasion require, to write a Book in Defence of it, but to have the Actual thought of it residing in his Mind, to Converse in the other World much after the same manner as other Men do in this, to See it and Feel it, and have as it were a Spiritual Sensation of it; in short, to have it so intellectually present to him, and set before him, as scarce ever to lose either its View, or its Impression.

This is that Faith which overcomes the World. and very properly makes those that have it more than Conquerors. The steddy View, or rather Possession they have of the other World gives them an easy Victory and a daily Triumph over this. And though this be a very high, I question not but that it is an attainable degree of Faith, and that there are some in the World that have it. But now the Things of Religion are of fuch vaft importance that if thus believed in the Heart, they will by their own weight force their way into the Tongue. Little things may be easily suppress'd, or Great ones that are believ'd with a lazy and imperfect Faith, but 'tis impossible that such things so believ'd should be kept to a Man's self. No, he will be so full of them, and so big with them, that he will even Travel with the uneafy Burthen, and be in Pain till he be deliver'd of it. The great things of the other World will be like Fire within him, and will so warm and inflame him with their Heat, and so dazzle and overflow him with their Light and Glory, that he will be no more

it

M

G

do

Cin

ing

the

fo r

and

and

talk

more able to forbear talking of them, than St. Steven when he look'd sted'astly into Heaven, and saw the Glory of God, and Jesus standing on his right Hand, could forbear crying out (though he knew he should further inrage his Enemies, and sorfeit his Life by it) Behold, I see the Heaven's open'd, and the Son of Man standing on the right hand of God. Such irresistible Force and Esseay have the great Objects of Religion as well upon the Tongues as upon the Hearts of Men, when they are set before them in the next View, and displaid in a sull Light by that Faith which is the Substance of things hoped for, and the Evidence of things not seen.

For I Consider again that this Actual and Lively Faith supposed to be in him that has this great Sense and Impression of Religion upon him, will not only ravish and Transport him with the glorious and beatific Views of the other World, but will also (even by so doing) Eclipse, Extinguish and utterly Annihilate all that we call Great and Confiderable in this. The Earth seems but as a Point to a Mathematical Eye, and what then will it appear to the Eye of fuch a fleddy and intent Believer? Why even just Nothing. He sees its Mighty Frame dissolving, and all its Pomp and Glory vanishing and disappearing, or rather he does not fee it, but overlooks it, glances his piercing Eye beyond it, and casts it into a Shade, making it no part of his inlarged Prospect. And when the whole World appears to him so inconsiderable, so next to nothing, how flat and insipid, how dead and unmoving must all Discourse of it be to him! and what pleature can fuch a one take to talk or be talk'd to an hour or two together about these tri-Ains

If.

th

fy

it.

ke

im

im

no

ore

fling Subjects that find the Body of Mankind in Discourse, and give Entertainment to most Companies, and what a Penance must it be to his Spiritual and high-set Ear to be condemn'd to such Impertinence! And yet he cannot be wholely Silent neither, but must even to keep himself awake, talk of something, and what should that be, since all Worldly Subjects are so unsavoury to him, but of the great things of Religion, whereof his Heart and Head too are full, and which imploy both his

Meditation and his Affection.

I fay Affection. For I further Consider that Love is fo Talkative and Self-betraying a Paffion that it cannot well be Conceal'd when in any confiderable degree. Upon which Account, as well as fome others, it is deservedly compared to Fire. 'Tis a Fire that not only burns, but Flames out, and difcovers it felf by its own Light. Love is more capable of Hypocrify, than of Difguilement, it being more easy to pretend and Counterfeit it where it is not, than to Conceal it where it is. may indeed, without much difficulty, dissemble his Harred, or his Envy, or his Malice, or even his very Anger; and 'tis no very rare thing to meet with a fort of People that have the Art fo to manage their Resentments, as to smile in a Man's Face at the very time when they are the most bitterly affected towardshim, and would do him the greatest Mischief. But Love will not be so managed, but like Lightning will break through all Restraints till it either finds or makes a Paffage. 'Tis fo we know in all Worldly Objects, the Lc e of which is quickly known in those who have Tongue to express it (which in these Cases at I alt) is always observ'd to be a true Index of the Heart. How ealy A Gara

easy a Matter is it to find out a Lover by an Hours Conversation with him! And how quickly does a Coverous Person betray himself, who can indeed hide his Money, but not his Love of it. For how Feelingly and fenfibly and Cordially does he talk of it himself, and with what a true Gusto, and luscious Relish does he hear it talks of by others! How often are Bills and Bonds, Principle and Interest, Leafes, Fines and Mortgages in his Mouth, and how does he even shake and tremble all over whenever he pronounces the Sacred Name of his dear Idol, so that you may easily feel how the Pulse of his Heart beats, by the Motion of his Tongue. And why then should not the Love of God and of Religion be as active and powerful as that which is Worldly, or Senfual? Without question it would if it were in the same Degree, and did Men but love God and Heaven at the same rate as Misers do the World (and I hope there are some that do so, and and a great deal more) they would be as forward to talk of these great things, as the others are of the little Objects of their Vile Passion. For why should the Divine Lover be the only One that's asham'd of his Best Affection, and unwilling to talk of the Delight of his Heart?

Especially when 'tis further Consider'd that the excellent Person we are now speaking of, who has so great a Sense of Religion, and lives under to Governing an Impression of it, has not only a great Love and Relish of Piety, but also a great deal of Charity for his Neighbour, and withal no less a Zeal for the Honour and Glory of God, which two last will be of as much force to determine him to Religious Discourse upon the Account of his Brother's Edisication, as the Former was to dis-

ce

ly

it-

d,

nts

we

ich

10

248

low

eafy

D 2

charge

charge himself of a sull Burthen, and for the ease of his own Heart and Mind. So that every way it seems not only Natural, but even necessary and unavoidable that those who are very Good indeed, great Proficients in Piety, Mature Saints should frequently Discourse of Good things, however Christians of a lower Form, and lesser Age, Infants in Religion may not be yet arrived to the use of

their Speech.

And does not the Scripture here also strike in with Reason when it makes Religious Discourse so confiderable an Ingredient in the Character of a Good Man? For fays the Royal Prophet of himfelf, and fuch as himfelf, Pfal. 119. I will speak of thy Testimonies even before Kings, and will not be ashamed. And fays his Wise Son, Prov. 10. 11, 21. The Mouth of a Righteous Man is a Well of Life, not a flanding Pool, but a Well, that is always foringing and rifing up, and the Lips of the Righteous feedeth many, that is to be fure with Good and Wholesome Discourse. And this the Prophet Malachi represents not only by way of Character, as a thing that should be, but as Matter of Fact, as the actual Practice of the Good Men of his time. Mal. 3. 16. Then they that fear'd the Lord spake often one to another, and the Lord hearkned and heard it, and a Book of remembrance was written before him, for them that fear'd the Lord, and thought upon his Name. And, to add no more, our Saviour tells us in plain Words, Mat. 12. 35. that a Good Man out of the Good Treasure of the Heart bringeth forth good things. And to the like purpose essewhere, Mat. 13. 52. he Compares a Good and a Wife Man to an Housholder, which bringeth forth out of his Treature things New and Old, that is, produces out

te

in

to

are

Bo

out of his rich Stock of Knowledge and Goodness variety of Spiritual Matter for the Entertainment and Edification of those that Converse with him.

And thus you fee both from Reason and Scripture that however the moderately Good and Vertuous may be discouraged from the Practice of Religious Discourse, yet those that are eminently so, that are very much under the Power and Sense of Religion, will shew it by their good Words as well as by their good Works, upon all Occasions making Ladders from Earth to Heaven, and feafoning their Discourse with that Divine Salt, without which nothing can be grateful and favoury to a truely Pious and Christian Palate. But then if all very good Men will Conduct and Order their Conversation thus, I leave it to be concluded by the way, confidering how little good Discourse there is going, what a Few very good Men there are in the World. These indeed were always very thin Sown, but never certainly fo thin as now, and accordingly never was Religion to little talkt of as Disputed it is enough, perhaps too, much, but as for serious and practical Discourse of it. fuch as comes from a Principle of Goodness, and tends to the promotion of it, I think 'tis almost quite laid aside. And yet some Few there are upon whom the Divine Spirit does yet descend in Tongues of Fire, who are both Burning and Shining Lights, have both Devotion and Courage enough to utter the wonderful Works of God, and whole Communication (as the Son of Sirach advises) C. 9. v. 15. is in the Law of the Most High. And these are they that bear up the finking Foundations of the Moral World, that keep Life and Breath in the Body of languishing and dying Piety, that main-D 3

tain a sense and remembrance of it in the Minds o Men, who would otherwise forget what Religion meant. And as the number of these Holy and Righteous Persons shall either increase or decrease, so in all Human probability will the Tide of Religion (now almost at lowest) either Ebb or Flow.

Directions for the Ordering our Religious Difcourse. I see now nothing further wanting to the Intireness of this Discourse, unless it be to lay down some Rules and Directions for the better Management of our Religious Con-

versation. Whereof the First that I would commend and have observ'd is this.

1. Never to talk of Religion but when you think of 'Twere well if you thought of it some time before hand by way of Preparation, but that you do fo at the very time when you talk of it, is I think absolutely necessary. The Importance of the Subject is certainly great enough to demand this Caution, only perhaps it may be thought too great to Need it. Bur that's a Miltake. For there are a fort of Feople in the World that have fuch a lazy, unthoughtful, liftless, yawning way of talking of Religion. that one would almost think they talkt in their sleep. They have a Road of pious Expressions, and are got into a certain Set of good Words, fuch as Lord Jesus Christ, What please God, The Lord's Will be done, We are all Mortal, and the like; which upon all Occasions they go over by rote, just as a Sea-Man does his Compass, or rather as a Bell-Man does his godly Rhimes, without thinking what they fay, or being at all affected with it. Methinks when I hear such People talk of Religion, I fancy the Chimes going

Sighing,

to the Tune of a Psalm. The Truth is, there is but too much resemblance between them, they both go as they are Set, and One almost as Mechanically as the Other. Only there is this unhappy difference in the Case, that the Bells oftentimes call People to their Devotion, whereas these Sleepy, dreaming Talkers of Religion do but make 'em sick of it. Whenever therefore you talk of Religion, in the sirst place be sure to be amake, and to think and consider of what you say. The Next thing I would Commend, by way of Direction, is,

2. To talk of it Serioufly, Gravely and Soberly, towards which the Consideration of what is spoken will be a very great help and advantage. There are two forts of People that transgress this Rule, in discoursing of Religion. Those that talk of it Irreverently, and with a loofe and careless Ayre, as if they thought it a Trifle, hardly Worthy of fpending their Breath about it; and those that talk of it Precisely, after a Canting, Whining and Sighing Manner, with an affected Tone, and an illcontrived Look, as if they were Conjuring or telling Fortunes rather than discoursing of Holy things. Now though these are Persons of a Character very different from one another, yet I think they both agree in this, that instead of advantaging the Interest of Religion, they do but Proftitute, Prophane and make it Cheap, and fet the taste of those of good Sense against it, who cannot indure to fee so Serious and Sacred a thing as Religion is, either unhallow'd, or ridiculed. I would therefore have Religion talkt of, First Reverently and Seriously, in Opposition to the Way of the Liberopposition to that of the Pharisee, without, any

D 4.

nly

at

ch

to

Sighing, or Winking, or Catching the Breath or Skrewing up the Mouth, or any other fantastick Affect ations. For all this is but the Grimace of Religion, fuch as is forced and put on by those that have it not in its true Power and Spirit, and which those that have it, do not find Occasion or Inclination to use. For intending only to express what they Feel, and what really passes in their Souls, they content themselves with the Natural way of doing it, which is simple and plain; whereas the other not speaking from an inward Fund of Goodness, but being only to act a part, or apt (as having no certain Measure) to over-act it, and so run into Affectations. The fubstance and intendment therefore of this Rule, in short is, So to talk of Religion, as not to betray the Want of it by your Talk. For

another Direction I would Commend

3. That Religion be discours'd of Practically, And that both as to the Matter, and as to the Manner, wherein I intend to exclude the Way of Notion, and the Way of Contention, the former not tending much to the promoting of Edification, and the latter being always an hindrance to it. When we talk of Religion we should remember the Defign of it, and accordingly Discourse of it not Notionally and Speculatively, nor yet Wranglingly and Contentiously, either to shew our own Skill in Arguing, or to try anothers, but Cordially and Spiritually, Christianly and Devoutly, after a plain, hearty and affectionate Manner, fo as to anfwer the ends of that Charity which Edifies, and not of that vain Knowledge which puffed up. Controverses do but little good even in Writing, wherein Victory is oftner fought than Truth, but much less when managed by the Tongue, there being but very few that have either Art enough to talk Closely, or Temper enough to talk Calmly upon those short Views, and that very broken and transient Consideration of the Subject which are allow'd in the way of Oral Ditcourfe, especially in Common Conversation. And there is nothing more indecent than to fee People grow Warm and out of Humour, much more to be Noify and Clamorous, and in a Passion about Religion. 'Tis indeed unbecomming enough at any time, or upon any Occasion, but never does it sit worse upon Men then when they make that the Subject of their herce Contentions, which ought to be the Cure of them. But to give Religion yet a further Advantage from our Mouths 'twere well if Care were taken.

4. That it be discours'd of Seasonably. Wife Man tells us that to every thing there is a Season, and withal that every thing is beautiful in its Time. Not that it can ever be out of Season to do good, but only that there are some Seasons and Circumstances wherein Discourses of Religion are not so apt nor likely to do it. And these Seasons ought carefully to be avoided, and fit and proper ones Chosen for this purpose. For there is Prudence and Management in all Things, and if we make Choice of a Convenient time to give Phylick to a Man's Body, much more should we when we administer to his Soul. And that I call a convenient time, when 'tis likely Men will be the Better for what is faid to them, let it be when it will, For there are times again when Men are not likely to be the Better, but rather the Worse, and to talk Religion to them then, is both to spill your Phylick, and to injure your Patient. Upon which Confide-

Consideration perhaps it would not do so well to fall aboard a Man abruptly, and chop down right into a Discourse about Religion with him, without some occasion or other, either Naturally offer'd or Artificially contriv'd. For that looks either like Pharifaical Ostentation of Religion on your side, or as if you thought the Person you bespeak in too great a necessity of such an Application. Neither of which can be very acceptable to him. there are ways of Addreis and fweet Infinuation that may be used both more acceptably, and more fuccessfully, whereof we have variety of Instances in the Conversation of our Saviour Christ, and particularly in his intercourse with the Woman of Sa-Again, For the same reason though there be occasion offer'd perhaps it would not be so Convenient to take hold of it in a great and promiscuous Company, whose Tempers and Humours you know not, left they should be more offended with your shew of Ostentation, than Edify'd with the real Goodness of your Discourse. Nor again it may be would a Wise Man be very free of Religion at a Publick Feast, when besides the Number and the Mixture of the Company, People are commonly disposed to greater Freedom and Pleasantry than is Consistent with the Gravity of such serious Dis-Nor again would I have Religion Mingled with our Sports, nor with the Hurry and Noile of Business, nor with our Drink. For what an Odd thing would it be to hear a Man come out blundy with Religion, or begin a Discourse about Heaven when he is a Hunting and the Dogs at full Cry, or when he is dealing and trading upon the Exchange, or when he is making himself chearful in a Tavern. I fay Chearful, for though he be not Drunk, vet Religion and a Bottle make but a very indifferent Mixture, infomuch that the Indecency of it is got into a Proverb, which forbids Preaching over one's Glass. But there is another fort of mingling of Religion, and that is when we fow and featrer it hear and there among our Worldly Talk, without observing due distances between them, after the manner of those who will talk a little of Religion. and then a little of News, Bufiness or Fashions, and then a little of Religion again; fo Chequering and Interlacing their Discourse with these two extremely different Subjects. But this is an unbecoming Mixture, and fuch as does not well Comport with the Dignity of Religion, whose Sacredness implies Separation; and requires it should be discours'd of alone, and by it felf. We are are also to Consider to whom we speak, and not talk Religion to a Man that is Drunk, or in a great Passion, or who profeffedly Scoffs and Laughs at all Religion, and those that talk of it, making them both the Object of his Mockery and Ridicule. For this would be in our Saviour's Expression, to cast Pearls before Swine, which one would not do, not only for the value of the Pearles, but also out of some Pity and tender regard to the Swine too, confidering how much our good Discourses will inflame the Reckoning, and . aggravate the Condemnation of those wicked Wretches, whom they do not amend, or by Accicident make worse. The short then of this Rule is, that we take Care so to Time, Accommodate, and Circumstantiate our good Discourses that they may really do good, and make those to whom they are Address'd the Better for them. Which Caution ought more particularly to be observ'd in that Nicer and more Delicate part of Religious Discourse. which

0

le

dd

tly

ien

10

Ta-

ink,

yet

which confifts in Reproof and Brotherly Admoniti. on, for which (as being an ungrateful Work and Labour of Love) the toftest and most Favourable Seasons are to be sought out, the Mollia Tempera Fandi, when Men are most treatable and best dispofed, most sedate and recollected, and when this harsher Physick will Work most kindly with them. And for this we have the Example of God himfelf. who feems to have used the like Address towards the First Offender, Chusing to treat with him about his Miscarriage not immediately upon the Commisfion of it, when his Passions were up, and his Soul ruffled and discomposed, but, as is most probable, at some convenient distance, and after some time of Recollection, when the Sediment of his troubled Spirit was fallen, and the Regions of his Soul pretty well clear'd up, in the Cool of the Day. I shall now add but one Direction more concerning the Management of Religious Discourse, and that

Tis

M

an

of

aS

vei

er

lon

but

ver

The

an i

toge

be l

5. To join along with it the great Advantage of a good Life, which will give Weight to our Words, and Attention to our Hearers, and is it felf whether in the Pulpit, or out of it, the best Eloquence. With this, nothing so mean or ordinary can come from us but what will carry a Grace and an Authority with it, and will be well accepted. But without it though we speak with the Tongues of Men and of Angels, we shall be but as a founding Brais, and a tinkling Cymbal. I fay though we should so fpeak. But then again I must tell you, that 'tis no very eafy matter for an ill Man to do fo. For being a Stranger to the inward Life and Power of Religion he can hardly be supposed to know enough of it to talk well of it, nor again is it likely he should

should have Courage enough to speak out all that he knows, because the greatest part of it will recoil upon himself. But suppose he should be able to get over these two Dissiculties, yet after all the Best that he can say, will have but little Power to perswade, and that because He says it, who is not himself perswaded by it. If therefore you would have your good Discourse have as good Success, take Care that your Hands do not Contradict your Tongue, that your Deeds give not the Lie to your Words, and that you live your self as you exhort others. Which Direction, though the last set

down, is yet the First I would have follow'd.

There are some whom if you were to hear talk a little while, and knew no more of them, you would think they were Saints newly dropt from Heaven, and that they had nothing of Adam in them. So Charmingly fet, and Spiritually tuned are their Tongues, and so Divine and full of Heavenly Ayre is their Discourse. And thus far 'tis well. But when after having heard their Seraphic Voice a Man shall look down and behold their Cloven Feet. and shall observe that those who talk the Language of Angels, do yet hardly live the Life of Men, what a Surprize, and what a Scandal must such a Discovery be! I fay Scandal, for Nothing brings a greater upon Religion than a Hypocrite discover'd. As long as he keeps on his Difguise 'tis well enough. but when that's off, he is like a Sepulchre uncover'd, all over Offence and Abomination, and even Good Men are thought the worse of for his Sake. Those that have Once found a pious Talker to be an ill Liver, are aprever after to to join those Ideas together, as to fancy they are all alike; and will be hardly perswaded to trust a Man of a Religious Out side

n

0

h h

e

Outside any more. However to be sure He him. felf will never be thought well of again, and if he should chance to be reform'd in Earnest, he can never hope to Convince those that knew him before the Reality of his Change, it being impossible he should do it by greater Tokens of Sanchity and Professions of Piery than he gave out before when he was known to be no more than a Pretend er: Such a one therefore he will be ever taken to be, and as long as that Presumption lies upon him. he must not expect to do any good by the Most Heavenly Discourses his Head can invent, or his Tongue can utter. His Foul Actions will Continually baffle all his fine Harangues, and what was impiously alledg'd against Our Saviour will be a just and reasonable prejudice here, Joh. 10. 20. He

bath a Devil, why hear ye him?

But the truth of it is, these Men were much better let all Discourse about Religion alone, and leave it to shift for it felf, than to pretend to stay up her tottering Ark with their unhallow'd hands. They do but discredit and profane it, and bring an ill report upon it, and withal discourage those Few from talking of it who could do it to better purpole, but will not, for fear they should be taken for Hypocrites too as was remarqu'd in the Beginning And besides one would think it should be a Punishment to them to talk of things they have no true delight in, or Relish for, and which recoil again upon their guilty, and perhaps blushing Faces. However to be fure they can't do it with that open Freedom, that liberal Affurance, and that Ingenious Ayre which all Discourse about Religion should have, and which a Clear and Good Conscience can only give. Which puts me in mind of a very pertinent

tinent faying of St. Austin, spoken in relation to that Petition of the Lord's Prayer which is by so many turn'd into a Curse upon themselves, Forgive

0

4

A

15

-

25

i a He

et-

ave

her

hey re-

rom

ose,

Hy-

ning.

nish-

true

again

aces.

open

nious

hould

e can

y per-

Tom. 8. in Pfal. 103. p. 426.

mour Trespasses as we forgive them that trespass against us. Vis Securus dicere! says he, Fac quod
dicis. Would you say it Securely? then do what you
say. And the same I apply to Discourse about
Religion. Would you talk of it Securely, with
true Freedom and Assurance, without any secret
Checks or faint-hearted Mis-givings? The Rule is
both short and infallible, Fac quod dicis, do what
you say. Practice as much of Religion as you
Talk, and then you have a full Licence to Talk as
much of it as you Please.

M.D. fare electrones none what have one

. I with emphy thirty blok of the hill shown

has not invited to bon to the delicated and to

all the Lots medeler is flumen Life that a man

The of Courty between setting van He

Budges, Bue there is nothing elle that I know of

noved the Perret Death a full be and a Pict.

PiC A of Life, and arabing left and a Pict.

The Control of the C

indeed is to incire and in thorough a little and in nor only diffunited needed from that it is on any that it is on any

The Sale of the sa

To red radio to bear of the storage in sub-

trops the ties that fuller us to the kents and the

Sendice violds, which we cannot be periodly look from as long, we are united to our our

## A Discourse of the Fear of DEATH.

## HEB. ij. 15. molecul se

——And deliver them who through fear of Death were all their Life-time Subject to Bondage.

ND fure there are none that have more need of a Deliverer, or that are with more Difficulty deliver'd, than the Perfons of this Character and Condition. For as of all the Evils incident to Human Life there is none greater than the Fear of Death (for even Death it self may not be compared with it ) so also there is none more Natural and Necessary, and Confequently more difficult to be either prevented or removed. The Fear of Death is just as Natural as the Love of Life, and nothing less than Death it felf can wholly filence either of these Passions. That indeed is so intire and so thorough a Divorce that it not only difunites the Soul from the Body, but from the Love of it too; and by that at at once cuts off all the ties that fasten us to the Corporeal and Sensible World, which we cannot be perfectly loosen'd from as long as we are united to our own Bodies; But there is nothing else that I know of sha!

bu

fep

the

Lei

Re

bor

Sup.

that has Power enough to make us wholly out of love with Life, and confequently atterly to rid us of the Fear of Death. Not to Fear Death therefore at all, a Man had need actually Die, or be Dead, for fo long as he Lives, fo long as he is united to his Body, and by that to a fensible World, which by the General Order of Nature gratifies and entertains all those Powers of Sensation which are at prefent awaken'd in him, and fo gives some Rest and Repose to his Natural Desire of Happiness, so long he must needs fear Death, if 'twere upon no other account than as 'tis a diffolution of Life, and of that Natural Sweetness and Pleasure that attends it. So that the Fear of Death feems to be like some of those inveterate Cleaving Difeases that are so lodged and radicated in the Blood and Spirits, fo incorporated as it were into the very Habit and Constitution of the Body. that they cannot be put off but when that is, and are Curable only by Death, the Universal Remedy.

th

14

of

ne ith

fe-

re-

25

11 1

hat

that

but

euts

and

aly

own

r of

sha!

It lies indeed very hard upon Man, and 'tis what renders his Condition in this World very pitiable, that an evil which is so great in it self (as the Fear of Death is) should withal be so difficult to be removed. That that which be-clouds the Light of his Mind, and is of it self enough to disrelish the whole Comfort of his Life, should be so close an Attendant to both, and that what makes a Man so burthensom and uneasy to himself, should be as inseparable from him as himself. But thus it is, and the same may be said in proportion concerning the other instances of his Misery as well as this. The Lesser Evils of Human Life have many and cheap Remedies, and are cured as easily as they might be born, while in the mean time those which are less

Supportable are (to complete the Misery of Life, and if possible, to wear us from it) at the same time less Curable. But as there is no Temporal Evil less supportable, when in Extremity, than the Fear of Death, so there is none less Curable than that.

The Greatness of this Evil, and the Difficulty of its Cure have made Life a very great Mifery to some Men, and truly a very Mixt, Infincere, Questiona. ble Bleffing to all, and both together have drawn down Pity and Compassion from Heaven, and made it an undertaking worthy of the Son of God tore. lieve poor Mortals in some Measure from an Evil which they are so little able to bear, and less able to remove, that so the Burthen if not absolutely taken off, might yet be somewhat lightned, and better proportion'd to the Shoulders that were to stand under it, and that as far as was Possible this bitter Cup might pass from us. By the way we may guess at the Malignity of the Difease from the Nobleness of the Remedy. Too Noble indeed for a Creature, if one of less value would have served the turn. But such was the Stubbornness of the Fatal Evil that it would yield to no less Soveraign application, and fuch the Goodness and Mercy of God that he thought it not too Good, but would rather his own Son should once taste of Death, than that Man should always live under a constant dread and fearful expectation of it. For it feems it was one part of the wonderful undertaking of Christ to deliver Men from the Fear of Death as well as from the Evil Consequences of it, as we may here learn from the Apostle, who speaking of this undertaking of Christ, tells us, That for asmuch as the Children are Partakers of Flesh and Blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same. And that to a double End or Purpose. 1. That through Death he might destroy him that had the Power of Death, that is, the Devil. Which denotes more immediately our Deliverance from the evil Consequences of Death. And 2. (as in the Words of the Text) That he might deliver them who through Fear of Death were all their life-time Subject to Bondage. Wherein is expressed our deliverance from the Fear of Death, which is here made a part of our Saviour's undertaking for Mankind, and Particularly mention'd as one of the powerful Motives that drew him down from Heaven to take upon him our Nature, and to suffer in it.

We have here the Fear of Death, the Bondage to which this Fear Subjects Men, and the Deliverance from this Fear and from this Bondage.—

And deliver them who through Fear of Death were all their life-time Subject to Bondage. So that the Words do upon the first View point out to us these Three Subjects of Discourse.

0

d 1-

er

at nd

ne

e-

mc

irn

ikbil-

felf

ouble First, The Fear of Death.

Secondly, The sad effect of this Fear where it is predominant.

Thirdly, The Remedy of Both.

First, Of the Fear of Death. This in General is either Natural or Rational. By the Natural Fear of Death, I mean that which prevents all Reason and Discourse about it, as not depending upon any thing without, but resulting wholly from the inward Frame and Constitution of our Natural Being. By the Rational Fear of Death I here understand that to which we are not pre-determin'd by

any Natural Prevention or Instinct, but which is purely grounded upon Reason; by that Meaning, not precisely right or solid Reason, but all or any such Motives or Arguments as our Reason shall offer and present to us indifferently, whether they are Solid or Not.

Which Fear of Death however it may be often found to be Irrational upon a true account and estimation of things, there being not perhaps sufficient Ground for it, may yet be very properly call'd a Rational Fear in the Sense that I now use the word Rational in, as 'tis opposed to that Natural Fear of Death which has no Reason or Argument, but mere Nature for its Foundation. I shall discourse of these two Fears distinctly.

1. There is a Natural Fear of Death in Men, which is not an Original but a derivative Passion, resulting from the Natural Love of Life. We naturally fear Death because we naturally love Life.

So that this Passion is only a Consequence of the other, or rather but a different way of expressing it.

If it be demanded why there is such a Passion as the Fear of Death, or rather as the Love of Life in our Natures, I answer for many wise Ends and important Reasons, these two especially.

- 1. That Man might persevere to Live.
- z. That he might Live in Society.
- 1. That he might persevere to Live, that he might continue in his present State, and abide in the Station wherein God had placed him, and not upon the account of any Trouble or Pain (whereof he is like to have no want as long as he lives here)

Voluntarily quit his Post, till God should be pleased to discharge him. And not only so, but that he should be induced to take care of his Life, and avoid all fuch Things or Actions as might shorten or destroy it, and use all such Means as are necesfary to preserve and prolong it, which he would either Forget or Neglect, or Studiously Omit to do were it not for that Pleasure and Sweetness, which is annex'd to Life. Which is almost all the Pleasure that some Men have, who by the Iniquity of their Circumstances may be so far stript of the Particular Enjoyments and Comforts of Life, as to have little more left them than the bare Natural Pleasure and Sweetness of Life in General, were it not for which there would be Nothing in the World to ingage their further Continuance in it.

2. That he might live in Society. As Man is not a Creature fit to live out of Society, fo were it not for the Fear of Death he would not be fit to live in it. For though reasonable Creatures ought to be govern'd by Reason, yet in the Posture that Human Nature now stands in Reason alone is too weak a Principle to keep a World of Men in Order, whose Corrupt and Irregular Passions would upon all Occasions transport them into great Violences one against another if they had nothing eise but mere reason to restrain them. Passion therefore that is not to be govern'd by Reason, must be govern'd by it Self, that is, One Passion must be set to Confront and Counterpoise another. And since Rational Creatures will not be order'd in a Rational way, and keep within the limits of their Duty upon the Confideration of Right and Equity, Force must be made use of as a Suppletory to the defects of Reason, and here comes in the Necessity of Civil E.3 GovernGovernment. But now if Men did not Naturally dread and stand in Fear of Death, the Government would have no sufficient hold upon them, or Ascendant over them. But by the help of this Passion they are kept in Awe, and so in Order; which therefore serves as an Instrument of Government, and as an expedient to procure the end of a Sociable Life.

I pass now Secondly from the Natural to the Rational Fear of Death. This I shall Consider,

1. As it generally is.

2. As in strict and right Reason it ought to be.

1. As it generally is. It is generally very great, I may fay extravagant. There is nothing fo much, nor so universally fear'd as Death. Men fear that who fear nothing elfe, and not only the thing it felf, but even the Name of it is terrible, and makes those that hear it tremble. Death, there is a terror in the very Sound, and our Blood and our Spirits do as it were retire from it. Nay even that which carries any Relation to it, or any sensible representation of it, or any way brings it to our Mind, the very Picture of it is formidable. The hearing of a Passing-Bell, the Solemnity of a Funeral, the Dress of the Mourners, nay, even the fight of an empty Coffin that has only the Colour of Mortality, strikes us with Horrour. And yet these are only some of the Out-guards that make up the Retinue of the King of Terrours. How dreadful then does he himself appear, and how do the greatest Kings and Emperours, nay, what is more, Philosophers and Christians tremble before him! Some Some Few indeed there are (but they are generally thoughtless and unreflecting Persons) who have little more than the Natural Fear of Death. That indeed they cannot shake off, but as to any dread that arises from Consideration or Rational Apprehensions they have little or nothing of it, but go out of the World almost as unconcernedly as they came in. But thefe I suppose are instances of a rare Contingency, and I know of nothing but either great Stupidity, or extraordinary Santtity that can produce such a degree of indifferency and unconcernedneis. But for the generality, Men have roo much Apprehension, and too little Innocence, to be thus fearless and unmoved at the Approach of Death. They fear it upon rational Views and Profpects, as well as by a Natural Horrour, and in this respect the most thoughtful and active Minds are apt to fear it most, as being most capable to furvey it in its feveral Views and Postures, and able to draw the most lively Images and Representations of it. The better the Imagination here, the brighter the Scenes, and the stronger the Fear. But they that are under the least rational Concern for Death (because indeed they think little about it) fear it however to great degrees, and upon feveral accounts. For Death has various faces according as the Light is wherein we view it, and every Afpect looks grim, and excites its proper Fear in the Hearts of Miserable Men. Some fear it as 'tis a quitting of the Body, which confidering the close Union that is between Body and Soul, they imagin cannot be done without great Pain. Some again fear it as 'tis a leaving of the World, which is loved and enjoy'd with too much Passion not to be lost with Trouble and Sorrow. Others again fear it as EA

a thing that indangers their Being, and threatens them with Annihilation. Others as an entrance upon a new and altogether unexperienc'd State and way of Life, which must be now led in a new World, in new Company, and after a new and strange Manner, And last of all Death is fear'd in respect of those dismal Consequences it draws after it upon the Guilty and ill-affected Soul, whom it delivers over to the just Judgment of God and Eternal Damnation. These are the several Views and Prospects of Death, and the feveral Arguments upon which Men ground their Fear of it. And fo much to represent the Rational Fear of Death as generally it is. But Men being every whit as unreasonable in their Fears as in their Desires, it will be requisite that we proceed to consider this Rational Fear of Death,

2. As in strict and right Reason it ought to be. Imagination has here very much Swoln and blown up the Idea of Death, and brought in a very large and frightful Bill of Terrours, but for our Comfort Reason will strike off a great part of the Ac-

compt.

For First, 'Tis most Certain that Death ought not in reason to be sear'd upon the account of that Pain which is vulgarly presumed to attend the separation of the Soul from the Body. This Fear is unphilosophical, as being sounded upon a salse Notion of the Union between Soul and Body, which is not (as our gross Imagination is apt to Suggest) by any Contact, Implication, or Cohesion of one of these Substances with the Other, as Bodies are united together, but is only a Mutual Reciprocation of Action and Passion between Soul and Body, which are then said to be United when Certain Motions

of the Body depend upon Certain Thoughts of the Mind, and when Certain Thoughts of the Mind follow upon Certain Motions of the Body. This is the Union of Soul and Body according to its Formal Notion. The Caule of this Union is no other than the general Law or Will of God. The Condition of it is such a Certain Temper or Disposition of the Bodily Frame, as suppose, that the Heart be able to fend up animal Spirits to the Brain, and that the Brain be able to fend them back again by the Nerves into the Muscles for the Motion of the Mem-As long as that Mechanical Disposition of the Parts lasts, fo long by the Order of God this reciprocation of dependance as to Action and Passion does also last, and when that Disposition ceases then by the same Order of God this Reciprocation And this is what we call Death, viz. when fuch a Spirit has no longer any relation of dependencyas to Action or Passion upon such a Body. But now what Pain can we conceive to be in this? 'Tis plain that all the Pain is previous, in those preparatory Motions which ferve to demolish the Mechanism of the Body, which when it has receiv'd its last Indisposition, can no longer affect the Soul with Pain, all relation of dependency being then supposed to be at an End. So that that Pain which we grosly fancy to be in Death upon the Separation of Soul and Body, is really the Pain of Sickness, and ought to be reckon'd only upon that Score, and 'tis Certain that many a Man has undergone, and does daily undergo more of this Pain without Dying, than many of those do who Die. And if these Pains are not so mightily fear'd when consider'd as terminating in Sickness, why should the Diffetence of Death make them so dreadful, which can add

-

-

is

y

of

t-

of

ch

ns

of

add nothing to the Pain, whatever it may do befides? So that Death is not to be fear'd upon this first and common Pretence.

Neither Secondly, Is it to be fear'd as 'tis a Leav. ing of the World. For besides the Vanity and Vex. ation of all things here (which will foon make a Wife Man more Sick of the World than of any other Disease) that which we call Leaving the World is only leaving one certain part of it, and that in all probability the meanest part of God's whole Creation. The Meanest in its Natural State and Order, besides that accessory Vanity brought upon the Creature by Sin. Rom. 8. 20. And fince the Universe is of fuch an unimaginable extent, and that there is such variety of Mansions in the House of God. shall we be so fond of one Room, and that in all likelihood the worst, as to dread a removal into another Region! For as I faid by our leaving the World we can understand no more than our leaving this part of it, where we were born, and bred, and have for some time had our dwelling. So that in this respect to Die is but like being fent Abroad to Travel into a Foreign Country, or, if you would have a Comparison from Nature and Philosophy, like the passing of a Comet out of one Vortex into another. 'Tis not to be exported beyond the Universe into an Empty space, nor to be our felves reduced into a State of Emplines.

d

tl

Ó

01

N

ric

tle

cop

tui

of less

Cau

wili

on, 'tis Certain, First, That there is no reasonable ground for any such Suspicion, since both Philosophy

phy and Scripture are so directly against it. But Secondly, Is there were, as some Fancy, and more perhaps wish, yet-why should this be made an Argument of Fear? Is it such a dreadful thing to be in a state of Indisserency and Neutrality, to be neither Happy nor Miserable? Is there so much terrour in Nothing? 'Tis a State (if I may call it so) which we have all been in before we were made, and 'tis what we experiment in great Measure every Night, when in a deep and sound Sleep we forget our selves and the whole World, and lose even the Consciousness and Perception of our very Being. And is there any thing so dreadful in this? Or does it make us assaid to repose our Heads upon our Pillows?

d

-

m

to

ud

no

we

nad

but

eign

rom

met

o be

pace,

mpti-

ilati-

nable

ilofo

phy

Then Fourthly, As to the Objection of Novelty taken from a New Life, New World, New Company and the like, this one would think should rather invite, than terrify us. For would we always dwell here in these Houses of Clay, and be no otherwise than we are, and see no more of the Works of our Great Creator; We are Curious and defirous of Novelty while we live, and are for making New Experiments in Nature, and New Discoveries upon this little Ball of Earth, and are not a little pleased when by the favourable aid of a Telese cope we have spied out a New Star, or a New Feature in the Face of the Moon, and shall we be afraid of Death because it makes that Instrument Needless, because it presents us with a New Scene, because we shall then Change States, Worlds, and Com-Panies? Ay but to Converse with Spirits - But wilt not thou then be a Spirit too? And will it not then be as Natural and Sutable to thee to Converse with

divi

with Spirits, as it is now to Converse with Men? For what is it but Similitude and Proportion that reconciles either? We see that Persons of low Rank and Education are ashamed to be among Courtiers and People of high Degree, who yet Converse freely with one another. So that we may well difcount all these several pretences for the Fear of Death out of our Reckoning, and then there will remain only One, viz. the fad Confequences of Death in reference to the Judgment of God, and Eternal Damnation. And indeed this is the only thing for which Death ought reasonably to be fear'd, and this carries an infinite Terrour with it. Not that Death is always to be fear'd for this (for then indeed our Condition were deplorable) but that whenever Death is Terrible this is the thing that truly makes it so, and the only thing that can rationally do it. All the rest are but Bugbears to fright Children, this is the only Rational Terrour in Death, And so the Apostle, 1 Cor. 15. 56. The Sting of Death is Sin: As this is that which gives Death all its Power over us: So this is that which makes it truly formidable to us. This is that which arms it with a Sting. And 'tis a fharp Sting indeed, whereby it wounds Men with Eternal Pains hereafter, and with most amazing apprehensions here. Which leads me to Confider.

Secondly, The Sad Effect of this Fear of Death where it is predominant. Many are the Sad Effects of this Passion, but that mention'd in the Text is that it Subjects those that are under it, during their whole Lives (supposing that they are under it so long) to a State of Bondage, to a Miserable Spirit, and Slavish Temper of Mind. By which the least that

P

fa

W

that we can understand is that the Fear of Death is enough to fowre all the Sweetness, and spoil all the Comfort of Life, or that there is no telerable Enjoyment of Life till a Man is got above the Fear of Death. Not therefore to mention the Throws and Agonies, the Distractions and Confusions of Mind that the Fear of Death produces in impenitent and despairing Sinners in their last Hours. whereof History and Observation may furnish us with many Tragical Instances (though by the way, at the rate that Men live, I wonder there are not more) I shall consider only at present that constant Habitual effect (as I may call it) which it has throughout their whole Lives, that which the Text here takes Notice of, and expresses by their being all their Life-time subject to Bondage. The Sense of which I cannot better express than I have already in this Proposition; that there is no tolerable Enjoyment of Life till a Man is got above the Fear of Death.

When once indeed a Man is arrived to this pitch, he may then be faid truly to Live, and may call Life his own, as being able to relish and enjoy every part of it, but till then his Life may be more properly call'd a Penance, a Torture, a Death, any thing than an Enjoyment. For let a Man's Condition in this World be otherwise never so Fortunate, and the Circumstances of it never so delightsome and advantagious; let him have his own Wish and others Envy, let him be never so full of Honours, Pleasures, and Riches, yea, and of Days too wherein to enjoy them, yet what Content or Satisfaction will he be able to take in all this, if the whole ends in dark Prospect, and he has upon him

tb

is

716

fo

it,

aft

all the while the Apprehensions of an angry God, and the Fears of Death, Judgment and Hell? With what satisfaction can a Man, whose Mind is fill'd and over-fet with these great Ideas, enjoy the most luscious Pleasure that this Life, or this World can afford? How can he that expects a Miserable Eternity relish any of the little Divertisements of Time? How can he that fears he shall enter upon the Portion of the Damn'd immediately after Death find any Savour in the fhort Delights of a vain transitory Life? How can these little Pleasures relish with those mighty Fears, the Pleasures of Time with the Fears of Eternity, and how can be that apprehends everlasting Sorrows then, find in his Heart to laugh or rejoyce now? Solomon, indeed bids his young Man rejoice in his

Eccl. 11. 9. Youth, and let his Heart chear him in the Days of his Youth, but the difficulty is how he shall be able to do this, if at the same time he is to consider what follows, that for all these things God shall bring him into Judgment. How can Temporary Joy and the Apprehensions of Eternal Judgment consist together! And does not the Wise Man imply by this severe Irony that they cannot.

The Capacity of Man is too narrow to yield a full Attention to two contrary Sentiments, especially if one be so very much stronger than the other; and we find that actual Pain does always lessen, and if very great, wholly swallow up and drown the Sense of actual Pleasure. For what would the sweetest Strains in Musick signify to a Man in the Extremity of the Stone or Gout? But now the very Apprehension of an Evil, if very

hi

M

W

very Extraordinary, though Future, will fill and ingage the Capacity as much, and fometimes more than the present actual Sense of one that is lesser, And we may guess by our Saviour's Agony in the Garden, at what rate to measure the Expectation of an Evil, and how many degrees of attual Suffering it may be fet against. How then must the Fears of Death and Judgment, and the Wrath of God. not for a few Hours only (as in our Saviour's Case) but for a whole Eternity fill, employ, divide and distract the Capacity of him that is under them, and confequently not only alloy and difgust, but even deaden and make utterly infipid whatever would otherwise be favoury and relishing in his Life. and diffuse a general Bitterness through all the Enjoyments of it!

5

10

ns

nat

da

pe-

the

rays

and what

to a

out!

very

Further, So vast is the disproportion between Temporal and Eternal, that the bare Contemplation of Eternity, though without any relation to Happiness or Misery, as indifferently consider'd, with respect only to its infinite Duration, will bring to Nothing and utterly Annihilate all the Thoughts, and all the Accounts of Time, and make a Man, while he has that immense Idea before him, overlook all the Pleafures and Enjoyments of Ten Thousand Ages. And how then may we suppose will the Thoughts and Fears of a Miferable Eternity damp all the Pleasure, and imbitter all the Comfort of a Man's whole Life! I fay the Thoughts and Fears of a Miserable Eternity, which will lie down with him when he goes to Bed, awake with him when he opens his Eyes (if we can suppose a Man with those Fears at all to have shut them) rise. with him when he gets up, be his constant Companions

panions all the day, and haunt him wherever he is, even in his last Refuge the Tavern, whatever he is about, and with whomsoever he Converses. And how, do we imagine, shall a Man that has such a black Cloud upon his Mind, that carries such a constant Hell about him, enjoy Life, I had almost said Endure it, and not chuse Strangling rather than Life, than such a Life, in the midst of which he may truly say that he is in Death. But if he should make a shift to endure it, yet what a Miserable Slavish Life must such a One lead, under what Bondage must he groan, and how Passionately methinks do I hear him cry, O wretched Manthat I am, who shall deliver me from the Terrors of this Death! Which leads me to Consider,

Thirdly and Lastly, The Remedy both of this Fear and of this Slavery. The Fear of Death, to resume our former Distinction, is either Natural or Rational. Against the First of these he must be a bold Empiric that shall undertake to prescribe a Remedy. God has not provided any against the Natural Fear of Death, nor is the thing it self capable of any, and there is great Reason to think that even the Son of God himself was not exempt from it, much less then will he exempt us. But there is a Remedy provided against the Rational Fear of Death. Now this I shall consider,

1. As it is already wrought and effected by Christ, who is here said in the Text to deliver them who through Fear of Death were all their Life-time Subject to Bondage.

2. As it is to be further wrought and completed

by every Man for himself.

First,

i

li

be

H

th

th

Ch

pag

for

Sin

fure

Chi

Fear

First. We have a Remedy against the Fear of Death provided for us already by Christ. This the Apostle plainly intimates where having faid, that the Sting of Death-is Sin, he immediately adds, But thanks be to God which giveth us the Victory

through our Lord Jesus Christ. The 1 Cor. 15. 57.

Victory, but over what? Why over

oy

m

me

ed

rst,

Sin immediately, and by that over Death. For the Sting of Death is Sin. In the same Measure and Proportion therefore that Christ has deliver'd us from Sin, in the very fame he has also deliver'd us from Death, and from the Fear of Death. But now he has deliver'd us from Sin, both as to the Power of it, and as to the Guilt. From the Power of Sin by his Grace, and from the Guilt of Sin by his Blood. But from neither actually and immediately, but only in Power and Possibility. For when I fay that Christ by his Blood has deliver'd us from the guilt of Sin, I would not be fo underflood as if actual Pardon or Justification were the immediate Effect of Christ's Death, for then no Man need fear dying, or take any Care how he lived, but only that Christ has made Sin actually Pardonable, and has put all Men into a Capacity of being ditcharg'd from the Guilt of it. And so when lay that Christ by his Grace has deliver'd us from the Power of Sin, I do not mean, neither ought I, that all Men are immediately, and ipfo Facto, Sanstify'd and made Holy by the Redeeming Grace of Christ, but only that they have a Power and a Capacity given them of becoming fo. This therefore being the Measure of our Deliverance from Sin, we must conclude that the same is the Meafure of our Deliverance from Death, and that Christ has so far deliver'd us from all reasonable

rear of it, as he has put us into a Capacity of a voiding those sad Consequences of it, for whose sake alone it is justly to be fear'd. And truly they are unworthy of the Redemption of Christ who do not think this a sufficient Deliverance on his Part, and who will not be so grateful as to acknowledge it in those Words of the Apostle, Thanks be to God which giveth us the Vistory through our Lord Jesus Christ. But then this being thus far only a Capacity, which through default on our side may never be brought into act, will oblige us to look further, and to consider this Remedy.

2dly, As it is to be farther wrought and Completed by our felves. Here we strike into a large and beaten Road, and may meet with as many Remedies against the Fear of Death as there are Prescriptions for the Cure of an Ague. Every one has his

Monsieur Dre- certain Writer, of no ordinary Incourt. Fame, has, to make sure Work of

them all into one Composition. But for my part I know but of one that is Effectual, and that will stand the Test either of a Sick Bed, or of a Sound Mind, and that is a good Life, a clear Conscience, an honest Heart, and a well-order'd Conversation, to carry the Thoughts of Dying Men about us, and so to live before we Dye, as we shall wish we had when we come to it. This is a sure Remedy, and that will certainly do the Work, deliver us both from the Fear of Death, and from the Slavery and Bondage that attends that Fear. As for other Remedies there's no depending upon them, for if they should happen to take away our Fear, yet the

they do not take away the Ground of it, and fo prevail not by their own Strength, but by the Weakness of those Minds upon whom they Succeed. But a good Life like a proper and true Sperife strikes at the Cause and Bottom of the Distemper, and removes not only the Fear it felf, but the. Ground and Reason of it: It disarms Death of its Sting, whereas other Remedies do at the most but Stupify our Sense that we may not feel it; For after all the Arts that shall be used, and all the fine Confolations that shall be address'd against the Fear of Death, it cannot be denied but that Death is truly in it felf a terrible and dreadful thing to him whom it finds in an ill State and Courfe of Life, and that 'ris nothing but a Good and Regular one that can make it otherwife. If therefore you would not Fear Death, you must keep a due. distance from Sin, which is the Sting of it, and if you would Die with Comfort, you must Live with Carect ages responded of all in maint a break won blue

1

of

út

rt

Hir

nd

ce,

00,

and

had

and

oth

and

Re-

or if

yer

they

And how infinitely does it Concern us all to do fo! Every Man knows that he must Infallibly Die one time or other, and when that time comes, he knows withal how different his Sentiments and Apprehensions of things will then be from what they are now, and particularly with what Strength and Vigour of Application he shall then wish he had led his Life well, and made good use of his time. Which if he has not, he must needs know withal what dreadful Agonies and Convulsions of Mind he must then be in, and with what dread and horrour he shall enter upon Eternity. And therefore if twere only to avoid this last terrible Plunge, this most frightful and uncomfortable Exit, it would be of the most important Concernment to every Man

F z

to Live well, so well that he may Die without any other Agonies than those that are Natural, and

may at least have Hope in his Death.

But are we concern'd only for this last Scene of our Life? Is it of no Consequence to us to pais the whole Course of it with Comfort and Satisfaction? Is it not the Interest and Concern of every Man to enjoy his Life with Pleasure, as well as to leave it at last without Horrour? Is not every Man concern'd to provide that neither the Defire of Life may imbitter his Death, nor the Fear of Death discomfort his Life? Is not Enjoyment of Life the very Life of it? Yes no doubt it is, and 'tis what all Men desire, and in their several ways endeavour after. But then why don't they take more Care to live as they Ought, fince that only can make them as Happy as they defire? And indeed, Considering how certain and unavoidable Death is, how Natural and Necessary it is in some Measure to fear it, and how hard a thing it is to Conquer even the Rational Fear of it, and what a Melancholy Aspect and Disconsolate Influence this Fear has upon the whole Course of a Man's Life, how it damps its Pleasures, and overcasts all its Light and Glory, and that a good Life is the only fure Antidote against this Fear with which no tolerable Enjoyment of Life can confift, I fay confidering these things, one would think that every reflecting Man at least, if 'twere only to enjoy Life while he has it, should apply himself to the serious Study and Practice of Religion, and never content himself till by living better and better, and rifing higher and higher, he has at length atrain'd to fuch a degree of Christian Piety, as will fet him above the Fear of Death. For the short is this, as long as Men fear Death, they they will have no tolerable Enjoyment of Life, and as long as they lead ill Lives they will be under a necessity of fearing Death, and therefore as long as they lead ill Lives they will lead very unhappy and uneasy Lives, will enjoy neither themselves nor their Friends, neither Solitude nor Company, neither Business nor Diversion, will be too much concern'd for the Future to be able to relish the Present; in one word, will through Fear of Death be all their Life-time Subject to Bondage. Which, if it cannot be avoided, is the Life of a Slave only, but if it can, 'tis the Life of a Fool.

Now to God the Father, &c.

F

of og

an

h, ey A Dif-

and as long as they lead the aves they will be under

## A Discourse Concerning the Extent of Christ's Satisfaction.

## MAT. iij. 17.

This is my Beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

HE Great Question among the Philosophers was concerning the Origin of Evil, whence and how it came into the World, but it would have been a more concerning Inquiry to have lookt about for a Cure of it, how the Power of Sin in us might be destroy'd, and how the Guilt of it might be expiated. Concerning the first of these, Philosophy neither did nor could go any further than certain Moral Rules and Prescriptions, the World having then no Notion, but what was very Confuse, either of the Nature or of the Necessity of Divine Grace. And as to the Latter, though their early and general Practice of Sacrificing, and the great Stress they laid upon that Way of Worship seem to imply that they had fome Notion of the Vindictive Justice of God, and that some Atonement or other was necessary to appeale it, yet in this they came fhort (which was alz fo the Defect of the Jewish Religion) that the Sacrifices with which they fatted their Altars, were infinitely disproportionate both to the God to whom, and to the End and Purpose for which they were offer'd, and so (as the Author to the Hebrews speaks) could never make the Commers thereunto Persett, it being impossible, as the same inspired Pen assures us, that the Blood of Bulls and Goats

(hould take away Sins.

The World had ever some secret Sense of the Necessity of an Atonement by Sacrifice to expiate for their Sins, but was utterly at a loss what to offer. Wherewithal shall I come before the Lord, is a Question that the Light of Nature might prompt a Man to move, but to which it could never return a proper Answer. And well may Man be at a fland to find out a Sacrifice worthy of God, when the whole Creation will not suffice for it. Nothing is worthy of God but God himself, and he must either want Satisfaction, or a Divine Person must The Sacrifices of the Heathen and of the give it. Jews, though of different Value and Efficacy, had yet both this Common Defect that they could not avail to a final and thorough expiation of any one Sin, and though God be sometimes said to smell a fweet Savour in the latter of thefe, and to accept them among other Infrances of Religious Homage, yet he was fo far from being fully farisfy'd by them, or acquiescing in them, that even while he commanded them as Services, he refused them as Satisfaction. Sacrifices and Burnt-Offerings thou would'st not, then said I, Lo, I come. His own Beloved Son was the only Oblation that could deferve the Name of a Sacrifice by fully answering the Demands of his Justice, and withal the only Priest that that was worthy to offer it, and in him it is that God after so many ineffectual Slaughters, so many Vain Oblations, declares himself at length fully satisfy'd and intirely pleased, and that by a Solemn Voice from Heaven, This is my Beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

The Words are that Illustrious Testimony given by God the Father concerning his Son Jesus Christ at two very remarkable Times, First at his

Baptism in the River Jordan, and

Pet. 1. 17: again at his Transfiguration upon
Mount Tabor, where, as says Saint
Peter, He receiv'd from God the Father Honour and
Glory, when there came such a voice to him from the
excellent Glory, This is my Beloved Son
per. 16: in whom I am well pleased. St. Pe-

ter concludes from hence the certainty of the Christian Faith, of that Gospel which the Apostles Preach'r, and indeed it is a sufficient Argument of it, as proving both that Christ was the Son of God, the true Messiah that was to come into the World, and that God was fully fatisfy'd in his Person and in his Undertaking, which are the two great Fundamentals of Christianity. The first of these lies in the former Clause of the Text, This is my Beloved Son, the Second in the latter, in whom I am well pleased; that is, whom I not only love and delight in as to his Person, but also perfectly accept as Mediator to fatisfy my Justice for the Sin of Man, and for whose Sake I am reconciled to him, and ready to bestow both Grace and Glory upon him. So that here are two very great Subjects of Discourse that do arise from the Words, the former part of which might give me Occasion to affert the Meffiaship of Christ, in opposition to the

his

the Jews, who do not acknowledge it, and the Latter to give an Account of his Satisfaction in opposition to some Christians who either Deny, or Misconceive it. The former of these has been already to abundantly establish'd against the Jews by Christian Writers, that I think I need not ingage in it. I shall therefore dismiss it with this short Remark, That fince there cannot be a greater attestation of the Truth of any Prophet's Mission than an immediate Voice from Heaven, had not Christ really been what he pretended to be, 'tis not conceivable that God who is a God of Truth would have honour'd him with fuch a Testimony. If we could imagin that he would have concurr'd with him in his Mighty Works upon Earth, yet fure we cannot that he would thus Miraculoully testify of him from Heaven, had he been an Impostor. A Testimony so Compendious and so Decisive, that it both excells and supersedes all others, whether Humane or Divine. And accordingly we find that our Saviour appeals to this as his greatest Credential. If I bear witness of my self, says he, my witness is not true. There is ano-Joh. 5. 31. ther that beareth witness of me, and I

know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. Te sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. But I receive not Testimony from Man. I have greater witness than that of John. And here he mentions two. His Miracles, and his Father's Attestation. The works that I do bear witness of me that the Father hath sent me, and the Father himself which hath sent me hath born witness of me; truly indeed and sufficiently by the Voice of his Prophets, which yet breath'd in the Writings of the Old Testament, but never so remarkably and immediately as by

ny

7

1-

pe

at

15,

on

to

he

his own Voice from Heaven, when he faid, This is my Beloved Son. And what need we any further Witness of the truth of our Saviour's Mission, when we have one from Heaven that expressly assures the World that he was the Beloved Son of God, which he could not have been had he been a Seducer, since the God of Truth cannot in any wife be a Lover of Imposture and Deceit.

Thus much therefore shall suffice concerning the Truth of our Saviour's Mission, gather'd from the former Clause of the Text, This is my Beloved Son. Whence I proceed to the Consideration of his Satisfaction express'd in these Words, in whom I am well pleas'd. This Complacency which God the Father here expresses in his Son Jesus Christ, though truly applicable, is not I presume to be confined to his own Person, but to be extended to others for his sake, and upon his Account, and if we will admit the Hypothesis of a

Traite de la Natu- very extraordinary Pen, it may re et de la Grace. be extended to all the Works of

God, which according to our Author, could neither have been at first Created, nor could afterwards subsist but only with respect to Jesus Christ, whose Incarnation therefore was (upon this supposition) Necessary, if 'twere only by the Dignity of his Person to Sanctifie the Works of God, and render them truly worthy of their Author. As if all that Complacency which God took in the Works of his Hands, when upon a review he pronounc'd them Good, were founded, not upon their own proper work, (for as such they were not worthy of the Action whereby they were produced) but upon that Relation which they bore

fo

R

fa

to

to Jesus Christ, in whom only they become acceptable to God, and were it not for whose fake they could neither have been at first, nor would now any longer be. Which Notion, I must confess, feems mightily to be favour'd by all those Places of Scripture (and they indeed are many) which reprefent all things as Made by and for Jefus Christ, and as having also their Subsistence in and by him. leaving this Notion to stand or fall by its own Meafures (for I shall not wade so far out of my depth as to determine any thing in so nice a Matter) I shall chuse rather to understand the Complacency in the Text, as St. Peter feems to do, in reference to Man only, and that not confider'd as a Creature, but as a Sinner, and as by his Sin estranged from, ingaged in a State of Enmity with God, who however he might at first delight in him, even without respect to Christ, before he had defaced that Divine Image which he had graven upon him, yet he cannot Nom be pleas'd with him but in his Son. that well pleased here being supposed to relate to Man as a Sinner will fignify the same as Reconciled, and when God fays, This is my Beloved Son in whom I am well pleased, it comes to as much as if he had laid, This is He whom I Constitute and Accept as Mediator, to farisfy my Justice for the Sin of Man, and to work a Reconciliation betwirt us, and for whose take I am, and declare my self fully Reconciled to him. According as 'tis laid, that he has reconciled us to himfelf z Cor. 5. 18. by Jesus Christ, and again, that he Eph, 1, 6. bas Made us accepted in the Beloved,

78

ł,

to

if a

ay

ot u-

101

to up-

by

s of

Au-

KOOK

riew

hete nb-

bore

to

The thing therefore that will hence offer it felf to our present Consideration, is, the Satisfaction

of Christ, and that Reconciliation wrought by him between God and Man. Which I shall not consider as to the Truth of it, nor as to the Necessity of it (having nothing to add to what has been already said by our many Learned Anti-Socinian Writers upon these two Heads) but only as to the Nature and Extent of it, intending to rectify some popular and dangerous Mistakes about it, by giving a clear and exact State of this Question, viz. How far Christ has satisfy'd for us, or how far, and in what sense God is said here to be pleased with us,

or reconciled to us in his Son.

This is what I intend; only I have one Remarque to make upon the two other Heads before I proceed to treat of this, which is, that whereas the Affertors of Christ's Satisfaction divide themfelves into two forts, some holding only the Truth of it, and others standing also for the Necessay of it, this feems to me a very unnecessary Distinction, and fuch as at long run will wind up into one Bottom. Those that stand for the Necessity of Satisfaction, mean that there is something in the Nature of God that requires that Sin should not go wholly unpunish'd, and that therefore if God will forgive it to the Sinner, he is Obliged to punish it in some other Person; so that God cannot forgive Sin without some Valuable Consideration or Satisfaction made for the breach of his Laws. this, those who affert only the Truth of it without the Necessity, return, that God might, if he had fo pleased, have remitted Sin gratis, without any Satisfaction, only in his Wisdom he did not think fit to do it. And herein they both think and are thought to Contradict each other, and great Heats and

and Contentions have been Occasion'd by this appearance of Opposition. But in my Opinion the difference between them is not so great as to despair of Accommodation, and I believe they are nearer to one another than they think they are. For when those of the Vindictive way say that God could not forgive Sin without Satisfaction, they do not mean as to a Physical, but as to a Moral Power, not that he could not do it, Absolutely speaking, but that he could not Hypothetically speaking, as a Being acting according to certain immutable Measures of Essential Persection, in the fame Sense, as when we say God cannot Lie, which is not at all contradicted by faying that God could do it if he pleased, Absolutely speaking, since in that Sense the First do not say he could not, but only that he could not Hypothetically speaking, as acting according to the Moral Perfection of his Nature. And do not those of the other side in effect confess the same when they say that God though he might have done it if he had pleased, yet did not, all things consider'd, think fit in his Wisdom to do it? For need any thing be more impossible than what an Infinitely Wife Being does not think fit to do? And may not such a perfect Agent be very well faid not to be able to do whatever he cannot do in Wildom? There is therefore thus far no Contradiction One fays, God could not Pardon Sin, Morally speaking, without Satisfaction, which the other does not affirm; and the other fays he could do it. Physically speaking, which the other does not deny. So that here is no Affirmation and Negation in respect of the same, and consequently thus far no Opposi tion. I fay thus far, for though both agree in this that God might Absolutely do it, and that Hypotherically he could not, i. e. supposing him to act Consistently with the Moral Perfections of his Nature, yet when they come to explain themfelves upon this last part, they feem to go off from one another again, and to strike into two different Roads, which yet I believe will be found to meet in one. Both agree in this, that God could not Pardon Sin without Satisfaction, all things confider'd and supposing him to act according to the Perfection of his Nature, and that therefore upon the whole matter, Satisfaction was Necessary: Only here starts up a Nicety, One resolving the Reason of this into the Justice of God, and the Other into his Wisdom. He might have done it, say those of the latter way, if he had pleased; but in Wisdom he did not think fit to do it after a full Confideration of things. But whatever difference there may be in the Formal Reasons of Justice and Wisdom abstra-Ctedly consider'd, yet certainly there can be little or none in the Objects of them as they come under the confideration of an Infinitely Perfect Being. For that which an Infinitely Wife Being propoling the Greatest and Noblest Ends, and profecuting them by the aprest Means, and in every respect acting by the best Measures does not after all think fit to do, will be as hardly reconciled to Justice as it is to Wisdom. For if we will compare our Expressons with our Notions of things, what can we polfibly mean by God's thinking a thing not fit to be done, or for him to do, but only that it is not a proper Means in order to the great. Ends which he proposes, his own Glory, and the good of the Universal System, that it is not fit according to the Order of things and the true Interest of the Realo-

10

Reasonable World that such a thing should be, and what is this in other Words, but that it is not just or equitable? So then what God cannot Wifely do, he cannot Juftly do, and for God in his Wifdom not to think a thing fit to be done, will come to the same as not to think it Just or Equitable to be done : For what is not, all things consider'd, fit to be done, Ought not to be done; and, what ought not to be done, it can never be just to do. And then fince God did not in Wisdom think fit to Pardon Sin without Satisfaction, the refult will be, that he did not think it a just thing to do it, and confequently could no more do it in Justice than he could in Wildom. So that in all the feeming diversity of Opinion, and after all the sierce Contention about this Matter, the tame thing is at length intended, and those Prudential Reasons so mightily talkt of, and upon which to great stress is laid by fome, resolve at last into Reasons of Justice. For if God did not in Wisdom think fit to pardon Sin without the Satisfaction of Christ, what is this, but that he faw that fuch a way of Pardoning Sin was not a fit Means to that end he proposed to himfelf in the Government of the World: And what can be more unjust in a Governour, than to do any thing against the End of Government? The Result then of the whole will be, that in what sense soever God may be faid to Pardon Sin Freely, the Satisfaction of Christ after all, is as Necessary to the Remission of Sin, as that God should be Wife and Just, which I think is Necessity enough, and enough to accommodate this Great Debate.

m

g

is

1-

f.

be

a he

he

10

he loBut after all, those that hold the Truth of Christ's Satisfaction, must, in spite of all their willingness to keep up a Distinction, come over to those that

hole

hold the Necessity of it. For besides that 'tis not Conceivable how fuch an extraordinary Transaction as the Suffering of the Son of God for the Redemption of a Sinful World should be true, if it had not been Necessary, it may further be consider'd that if it be true de facto that Christ did Satisfy, then it must be as true that Satisfaction was requir'd, (for where nothing is due, nothing can be paid) and if required, then there could be no Remission without it, which is as much as to say it was Necessary. So that the Truth of Christ's Sa. tisfaction being once granted, its own Nature, without being beholden to other Arguments, will infer the Necessity of it, which therefore upon what Account those should deny who grant the Truth of it (unless it be to gratify the Socinians by giving up as much of the Cause as they possibly can) I do not understand. But this I think to be a very dangerous Complement, and fuch as will not fail to betray the Cause, unless our Adversaries please to be so Civil too as not to take the Advantage. I shall not Charge any with such an insidious delign as to intend to berray that Cause which they pretend to Affert, but this I will be bold to fay, that for my own part I should not undertake to Dispute with a Socinian upon that Concession, being verily perswaded that if I once granted him that the Satisfaction of Christ was not Necessaty, it must be his Fault if he did not force me to confess that it was not True.

tis tio

to

WC

Me

Wa

one

and

But

con

Mer

that

mit

But not to insist any longer upon this Occasional Remark concerning the Truth and the Necessity of the Satisfaction of Christ (which I here consider not according to their absolute and separate Natures, but only as they relate to each other) l

for

pals now to State the Extent of it, by shewing how far Christ has satisfy'd for us, or how far and in what Sense God is said here to be pleased with us, or reconciled to us in his Son. This is my Be-Well pleased loved Son, in whom I am well pleased. founds very high, and can import no less than a full and thorough Satisfaction, that we are fully and perfectly reconciled to God in Jesus Christ. And so the Scripture every where expresses it. In Conformity to which our Church fays in the Prayer. of Confectation, speaking concerning the Death of Christ upon the Cross, that he made there by his one Oblation of himself once offer'd, a full, perfect and Sufficient Sacrifice, Oblation, and Satisfaction for the Sins of the whole World. Sufficient no doubt as far as was intended; but the great Question is how far or to what degree that was? Upon the right Refolution of which Question the general Idea of Prattical Christianity will in great Measure depend.

Some extend the Satisfaction of Christ so far as to make actual Pardon the immediate Effect of it? as if we were ipfo facto deliver'd by his Dying for us, which is what they understand by the Redemption of the World. But this at first view appears to be a falle Hypothelis, because then as many would be Pardon'd as Christ died for, that is all Men, and that without any thing to be done by way of Condition on their part, which would at one blow diffolve all the Obligations of Good Life; and intirely defeat the Great Mistery of Godlines. But because this Mistake is founded upon another concerning the Sufferings of Christ, whom these Men will have to have undergone all the Punishment

15

y,

to

e-

im

it

es

mal

of

ider

Na-

1 (1

pals

that was due to our Sins, and fo in the very extremity of the Notion to have paid the Last Farthing for us, I think it Necessary to consider a little the Nature of Christ's Sufferings, and that the rather because till it be known what that was which Christ Suffer'd for us, we cannot well determine what the Advantage is which thence accrues to us.

There are (as I have already hinted) who think. ing they can never enough Exalt the Paffion of Christ, will have him to have Suffer'd, not only for us, and in our Room, but the very felf-fame that we were to have done, and deferv'd to do, and so to have paid a rigid Satisfaction to the Divine Justice. But it is evident that Christ neither did nor could thus Suffer for us. That he did not is plain because his Sufferings were Temporary, whereas ours ought to have been Eternal. And that he could not is as plain, not only from his incapacity of fuffering Damnation, which in the Nature of it involves Desperation; but also because had his Sufferings been in all other respects never so much the same with ours, yet their being undergone not by us, but by another in our Room, was enough to hinder what he underwent from being the very same that the Law required. For (to use the Words of a very Learned Person upon this Oc-

Reason of the other than the Persons who had Sinn'd, Sufferings of and if a Mediator could have paid the same, the Original Law must have

1

n

n

d

W

been Disjunctive, viz. that either the Offender must Suffer, or another for him. But then the Gospel had not been the bringing in of a Better Covenant, but a performance of the old. The Force of which comes to this, that since the Original Law did not admit of a Mediator (as not being Disjunctive) though we should suppose the Punishment of Christ to have been

been otherwise never so much the same with what we were to have undergone, ver its not being undergone by us but by another for us, the very Commutatio Persona was enough to make it to be a Punishment of a different Nature from that which was required by the Law, whereof the very admission of a Mediator was a Relaxation, and indeed the First Act of God's Indulgence whereby he departed from the Rigour of the Legal Sentence, which yet could not be faid to be Moderated if Christ had so rigorously farisfy'd the Demands of it as some Imagine. Besides that if he had done to God could not have refused such a Satisfaction, confequently Pardon and Justification must have follow'd upon it ipfo facto, immediately. Il Nor could our Deliverance have been suspended (as we fee it is) upon any Conditions; nor laftly could God have forgiven us any thing as of Grace: All which being true Confequences, but falle Propositions, 'tis most unquestionably certain that Christ did not fuffer that very Punishment which the Law required, and which, for any Provision therein made to the contrary ought to have been inflicted.

4

.

-

1.

ng

use

)0-

17/1

id

aid

ave

nuf

had

ut 4

mes

lmi

ough

have

beet

If it be ask't what it was then which he suffered? I answer, that if the Question be concerning the precise Quality and Quantity of the Punishment; I must profess lugenuously that I cannot tell. What the Ingredients of his Bitter Cup were, God that mix'd them, and himself that drank them only know, though we have reason to think that it was no ordinary Institution that could overwhelm his Soul with such a Flood of Sorrow, dissolve his Body into a Sweat of Blood, and at last extort that strange Exclamation from him, My God, my God, why hast thou sorsaken me. More particular I dare

not be, nor is it necessary I should, it being sufficient for the present purpose to conclude that whatever his Sufferings were they were not the very same that the Law required from the Transgreffors of it, but only something that in a Judicial Estimation was Equivalent to that Punishment which was due from them. He is faid indeed to have born our Griefs, and carried our Sorrows, Ifa. 43. 4. not that they were the very same that we deferv'd (for we deferv d Greater) but only fuch as were undertaken upon our Account, would anfwer the Demands of Justice, and all the Reafons and Ends of Punishment full as well, and were truly Equivalent to them; what was wanting in the Duration or Degree of them being abundantly supplied from the Quality and Dignity of the Patient, whose Divinity gave Infinite value to his otherwise Finite and Momentary Sufferings, and made his Blood Infinitely more Precious than the Richest Treasures. According to what Saint Peter fays of it, 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. that we were not redeemed with Corruptible things as Silver or Gold, but with the Precious Blood of Jejus Christ.

But as Precious as it was, it was not the very thing that the Law required, but a Vicarious Punishment, not a rigid Satisfaction, but an Equivalency. From whence it will follow that it was absolutely Refusable, all Dispensation being of Liberty, not of Necessity. And since it was resusable, then as God might not have admitted it, so when he did, it was still at his Pleasure how far he would do so, and with what Conditions he would have it qualify'd. For this is most certain that what God might wholly have resused, he might qualify and limit as he pleased. Whence we may surther conclude

ho

fer

it

fuy

ho

the

clude that actual Remission could not be the Necesfary Effect of Christ's Satisfaction, nay, that it could have no Necessary Effect in respect of us, but that as to us it was all over Arbitrary, and did wholly depend upon the good Pleasure of God. I fay as to us. For indeed in respect of God it had One Necessary and Inseparable Essect, which was that he might now shew Mercy if he pleased, and that he had it now in his Power (I speak of a Moral not Physical Power) to Forgive Sin, all Bars and Impediments being now removed out of the way, which either from his Justice or Wisdom might be opposed against it. God therefore was now at full Liberry and had a sufficient Moral Ability to shew Mercy, but whether he would or no, and upon what Terms, must still depend upon his own Will and Pleasure. For since Christ satisfy'd by his Sufferings, and fince those Sufferings were absolutely refusable, as not being the very same which the Law demanded, it must be that his Satisfaction, which was founded upon those Sufferings, must be as refusable too, and if admitted, must owe its Success to the gracious Acceptance of God, whose just Right accordingly it was to order its Effect, and to determine as he faw fit, how far the Benefit of it should extend. From all which we may gather this Proposition which may serve as a General Measure in order to the resolution of our present Question, That the Satisfaction of Christ has, as to us, no other Effect than what it pleased God it should have, or, That it extends no further than 'twas the Will and Pleasure of Godit hould Extend.

We have therefore now only to Consider what the Will and Pleasure of God was in this matter.

n

d

it

nd

nde

G 3

Now

Now to open us a Passage into this we have a Double Key.

decement that in relact

t. By Confidering what the End and Defign of Christ was in his Undertaking for us.

2. What the Scripture (wherein is Reveal'd the Will of God) expressy makes to be the Effect of that Undertaking,

And First, There can be no better way to Meafure the Extent of Christ's Undertaking for us, than to Confider what was his End in that Undertaking, fince the End of any Performance is that which must prescribe bounds to all that is done in This is Clear. Now as to the End of Christ's Undertaking we need not put our felves upon any Conjectural Reasonings or Divinations, since the Scripture is plain and express that it was for the Abolishment of Sin, and for the Promotion and Improvement of Righteousness and true Holiness. So St. John expresly, For this purpose I Joh. 3. 8. the Son of God was manifested that he might destroy the Works of the Devil. Which is equally confirm'd by the Authority of St. Paul, who tells us, that he died 2 Cor. 5. 15. for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them. And Gal. 1. 4. again, that he gave himself for our Sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil World. And again, that Christ gave himself for his Church, that he might Eph. 5. 25, Sanctify and cleanse it, and that he might present it unto himself a glorious 26, 27. Church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing, but that it should be holy and without blemish. And again, if it be possible, more fully and clearly, Tit. 2. 14. that he gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all Iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar People, zealous of good works. I need alledge no more Scriptures, fince by thefe it undeniably appears that the End of Christ's Undertaking for us was the Promotion of Holiness, but if you will have a Testimony from his own Mouth, he himself tells us (who to be fure underflood the true design of his coming into the World) that he came to call Sinners to Repentance. Well if fo, then the Effect of Christ's Satisfaction must be extended no further than it may ferve to this End, no further than it may tend to the incouragement and furtherance of Repentance. Whenever it made to cross this End 'tis a fure fign that 'tis stated amiss. Now to this there are two hindrances. 1. When it is in Vain. 2. When it is Needless. When either Pardon of Sin cannot be had with it, or when it may be had without it. Both which are equal as well as fufficient Difcouragements to Repentance. Now the First of these was the Condition we were left in by our falling into Sin, and in which the Mercy and Grace of God found us. Though we could have Repented. it would have been in Vain, and to no purpose, Repentance alone without Satisfaction not being sufficient for Pardon. Man therefore in this Suppolition had no reason to Repent, and consequently would not endeavour it, being destitute of Mative as well as of Power. Which was therefore a State utterly desperate, much like that of Hell, wholly forfaken of all Motives to Goodness, and Seal'd up and Condemn'd to all Wickedness. Here therefore

no

fa

th

W

Th

Ta

4

th

u

P

D

fo

ez

A

it

n

ti

ol

di

h

01

de

fore was extreme need of a Deliverer. But then if this Deliverer to Remedy the distress of this State should interpose so far as to carry it to the other extreme, by making our Repentance as much Needless by his Mediation, as without it, it would have been in Vain, this would equally Cross and Defeat the Ends of Holiness, and Consequently be an equal Contradiction to his Great Delign. Tis necessary therefore to fix the Effect of Christ's Satisfaction between these two. We must suppose him to have done so much for us that Repentance. may no longer be in Vain, and yet not fo much as on the other hand to make it needless. But now this cannot be by supposing Actual Pardon to be the immediate Result of Christ's Satisfaction, for then 'tis visible that Repentance would be altogether Needless, as every Means is when the End is already obtain'd. It must be therefore only a Capacity of Pardon; not an absolute and remote Capacity (for that we had before, and without the help of a Mediator) but a Capacity of Pardon upon Repentance, which is enough that Repentance may not be in vain, and yet not so much as to make it peedless. And when the Case is brought to this, the great Interest of Holiness (which I have shewn to be the End of Christ's Undertaking) is justly and duely serv'd, there being then all the Reason and Incouragement to Repentance that both the Succelsfulness and the Necessity of the thing can give. And in this Order and Adjustment of things I suppose to consist the true Mystery of Godliness. conclude therefore that fince the End of Christ's Undertaking as Mediator was the Promotion of Repentance, and fince the Extent of it must be such as Comports with that End, and fince that End canfaction between the two foremention'd Extremes, the true Effect of Christ's Satisfaction was to put us into a Pardonable State, that whereas before without the Mediation of Christ, Repentance would not be available to Pardon, now with it it should. Not that we might be pardon'd without it, but only that we might be pardon'd with it. Less than this would have been short of a Deliverance, and more would have been a certain Frustration of his Great End. I conclude therefore that this was the very precise thing that he did for us, to put us into a Capacity of Pardon, into a pardonable State; that he did so much for us that Repentance might not be in Vain, and that he did no

more that it might not be Needless.

But the Truth of this Account will appear Secondly, by Scripture, as well as from the End and Design of our Lord's Undertaking and Mediation for us. I argue from all those Scriptures which expresly suspend our Actual Pardon and Complete Reconciliation with God upon Repentance. For if Actual Pardon be suspended upon Repentance (and I think I need not bring Quotations to prove that it is) then 'tis most certain that Actual Pardon is not the immediate Fruit and Effect of Christs Satisfaction (fince that cannot be the immediate Effect of any thing which does not follow but by the Mediation of certain after Conditions) and if so, then Christ by his Satisfaction cannot be supposed to have done more for us than to make Sin Pardonable, or to put us into a Capacity of being pardon'd upon Repentance. If he had done more, our Pardon could not have been suspended upon that Condition; but it is suspended upon that Condition, whence

whence I justly conclude that he did no more. And was not that enough? What, would Men have Christ undertake so far for them that they might be pardon'd without Repentance? Is it not a fufficient Redemprion to be pardon'd with it, to have it available? Yes certainly, 'tis more than was indulged to the Angels that Sinn'd, and more than the Tenour of the Law allows to Man, and he is not worthy to have a part in the Redemption of Christ who does not think it fufficient. I conclude therefore that for Christ to have fatisfied for us and redeem'd us is only to have procured for us a Poffibility of Pardon by Repentance, and for God to be reconciled to us in and through his Son, is for his fake to admit us into the very next Capacity of Pardon; being ready to bestow it upon us immediately upon our turning from Sin to him and his Service. So that all those places of Scripture which speak of our being reconciled to God by Christ, of our being heal'd by his Stripes, of our being Redeem'd and Justify'd by his Blood, and of having through it Forgiveness of Sins and the like, must and ought to be understood not of Astual Remission (as they seem to found, and as they are taken by some) but of a Remissibility or State of In which Sense we are also to understand that Article of our Creed concerning Forgiveness of Sins. Wherein we profess to believe, not that Sin is already pardon'd by the Death of Christ (for I know not what Foundation we have for fuch a Belief) but that he has by the Merit of his Cross, open'd a way for Pardon and Reconciliation, made them possible and attainable by Repentance. So that Sin is faid to be pardon'd in as much as'tis made Pardonable by the Merit and Satisfaction of Christ,

P

21

n

us

th

15

th

in

th

pa

cil

lia

OU

to

Ch

his

18 (

thi

for

Christ, which is all the Reconciliation that on his

part is wrought for us.

r

0

19

of

But what, is there then a two-fold Reconciliation, one on Christ's part, and another on ours? Yes, and 'tis for want of distinguishing these, or at least due attention to this Distinction that all the Errour and Confusion in this Matter has been Occasion'd. There is certainly a twofold Reconciliation, or, if you will, a twofold Degree of it. The First is previous to our Repentance, and indeed wholly preventive of any thing we can do; the Second follows it, and is grounded upon it. That which is previous to Repentance confifts in a bare Remissibility of Sin, that which follows it confifts in the full and actual Remission of it. The First of these is wholly Absolute and Inconditionate, (there being nothing required of us to make fin pardonable to us) the Second is suspended upon Conditions, till the performance of which, Sin, though Pardonable, is not however actually pardon'd. In the first of these we are wholly Passive and unconcerned, it being all over the pure Work of our Redeemer, in the Second we are Active, and must come in for a part. Which makes me call one of these a Reconciliation on Christ's Part, and the other a Reconciliation on ours. Nor is this Distinction without Foundation in Scripture, wherein there is express mention of each part of it. That of St. Paul to the Romans, Rom, 5. 8, 9. God commendeth his Love towards us in that while we were yet Sinners Christ died for us, much more then being justified by his Blood we shall be saved from Wrath through him, s quoted by a Learned Person to Limbroch Theolog. this Purpose, who will have the Christiana. p. 273. former Clause to refer to the First

Degree

15

f

Degree of Reconciliation, and the latter to the Se. cond. But I think he is utterly Mistaken. For 'tis plain that the Expression of being justified by his Blood, being immediately opposed to that state of Enmity we were in, antecedently to the Mediation of Christ, can reach no farther than to the next De. gree above it, and confequently can only fignify the First and general Reconciliation, that state of Remissibility into which we were all put by the Blood of Christ, which is also upon other Grounds shewn to be the Sense of the Place by the Learned Doctor Hammond in his Annotations upon it. But I am not concern'd for the Loss of this Place, fince there are two others fo full and express to the purpose that there will be no miss of its Service. The First is that remarkable one of St. Paul to the Covinthians, 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19, 20. All things are of God who hash reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and bath given to us the Ministry of Reconciliation. To wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the World unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and bath committed unto us the word of Reconciliation. Now then we are Ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we spray you in Christ's stead be ye reconciled to God. Here is a plain Account of a double Reconciliation, one on God's part, that he was reconciling the World to himself in Christ, and the other on our part, in that we are intreated to be reconciled to God. Which must needs be a Reconciliation distinct from the Former, because 'tis made the Subject of Perswasion and Entreaty, and consequently supposed to be matter of Contingency and uncertainty, neither of which can be applied to our Reconciliation as wrought by Christ. So again St. John speaks of the First Reconciliation, conciliation, that on Christ's part, when he says, 1 Joh. 2. 2. If any Man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the Righteous. And he is the Propitiation for our Sins, and not for ours only, but for the Sins of the whole World. The universality of which Character shews it plainly to be meant of the First Reconciliation resulting immediately from the Death and Satisfaction of Christ. The Second he respects when he says in another place, 1 Joh. 1. 7. that if we walk in the Light as he is in the Light, we have fellowship one with another, and the Blood of Jesus Christ bis Son Cleanses us from all Sin. Conditionality of which shews it as truely to be meant of the Second Reconciliation, as the other part by its Universality is Necessarily referr'd to the First. From the Mouth therefore of these two Witnesses St. Paul and St. John, (not to Summon in any more) I think here is sufficient Evidence to conclude for a twofold Reconciliation, one on Christ's part, and another on ours; and moreover, that that on Christ's part does not consist in Actual Pardon or Justification, but only in laying the Ground and Foundation of it, in procuring for us not the Possession of it, but the Capacity and Posfibility, which is then reduced to Act, and made Complete, when we put the Conditions upon which it is suspended, when we comply with those terms upon which it was purchased by his Blood, and is offer'd to us in his Gospel. And in this I think I have given a just and clear Account of the Extent of Christ's Satisfaction, and shewn in what Sense, and how far God may be faid to be Reconciled so us, or Pleased with us in his Son; that Beloved Son in whom he declares himself well pleased, or thoroughly pacify'd, to the greatest degree of Sausfaction and Acquiescence. From

From the foregoing Considerations concerning the true Extent of the Satisfaction of Christ, the first Improvement that may be made, is, that they furnish us with a certain Measure whereby to give a decifive Sentence in that great (though needless) Controversie about Justification by Works. Ishall not at present ingage in the Debate, having already laid down such Principles upon which the true Issue of it will depend For (in short) if all that Christ as Satisfying has done for us be only to instate us in a Capacity of Pardon, then 'tis most certain that we are to do all the rest, all that is further Necessary to make this Pardon Perfect and Complete. If Christ's part reaches no further than a Capacity, then the Alluality of this Capacity mult depend upon our doing the Conditions required, and then to Dispute whether Repentance be Neceffary to Justification when this Justification is supposed not to be the immediate Effect of Christs Death, but to be suspended upon Repentance as the Condition of it, seems to me such an idle, not to fay blundering Controversie, that one would think the World were hard put to't for something to keep them awake, when this should be made a Question.

Again, We may also upon these Measures return a Clear and Exact Answer to that Great Scinian Objection, that Christ could not die to Reconcile us to God because God was Reconciled to us before, as being supposed already so to love the World as to send his only Son to be our Saviour. For the Reconciliation wrought by Christ, being, as we have stated it, supposed to consist in a Remissibility of Sin upon Repentance, 'tis plain that God was not so Reconciled to us before. For as

this is a Degree of Reconciliation less than that Actual Pardon which is obtain'd by Repentance, so 'tis more than that General Kindness and Good Will which God had for us as Creatures, and which moved him to fend his Son to Die for us. a clear Idea of this Matter, we need only diffinguish of a Threefold Degree in the Love of God. One Degree whereby he loved us as Creatures, concerning which St. John, God fo loved the World, &c. Another Degree whereby he stood yet more kindly affected towards us as instated in a Capacity of Pardon by the Satisfaction of his Son. And a Third as actually Pardon'd, and fully Reconciled to him by being qualify'd according to the Now as the Conditions required to that Purpose. Third of these is greater than the Second, so the Second (which we suppose to be the Effect of Christ's Death) is as much greater than the First. And fince this Second Degree does not Commence till after the Satisfaction of Christ, as the Third does not till after the Conditions are perform'd, it is plain that this Second Degree of Love, which is the Effect of the Death of Christ, is not the same with that which was the Impulsive Cause of it, and consequently that the Death of Christ was not (as the Socinian pretends) unnecessary to procure it.

d

10

ıft

d,

e.

ot

ald

ing

e a

re-

So-

Re-

to

the

our.

ing

Re-

or as

this

The last Improvement I shall make of this Discourse, is, that since Christ has so far undertaken for us, as to make way for Second Thoughts, by procuring for us a Capacity of Pardon upon Terms worthy of his Wisdom, Justice and Holiness, since he has retriev'd our once desperate Fortune, set up again our Broken and Bankrupt Nature, put Heaven once more in our Reach, removed the Guardian Sword from the Gate of Paradise, and brought

us fo nigh to the Kingdom of God, that there wants nothing but our contributing our part, that we may enter and take Possession of it. I fay, that fince our Saviour Christ has done all this for us. we would Learn to admire the Grace and Goodness of God rowards us, thankfully receive so inestimable a Benefit, and also faithfully endeavour to fulfil the Conditions required on our part, in order to the Completion of our Happiness. That so from a Capacity of Pardon we may pass on to the Actual Possession of it, that our Peace and Reconciliation with God may be on both fides Perfect and Intire, that he may Delight and be Sa. tisfy'd in us, as well as for us, and may fay of ever ry one of us as he did of him that undertook for us, This is my Beloved Son in whom I am well pleased: Amen. and do of stopped on doings stated

Obride & Procede) to as papele granter that the court of the formal and the court of the formal and the formal of the formal of

er fin dag (sport de porten d'apropre e manda renigra out se estrator et cirrel o de manet e de le forestable

with the state of the second and the second and the second with the second and th

madamentary rist of each first base or the madement on

ad land and I through not be well an article of the

proceeding the 190 graces of Person upon Tables

que ant control e to to to to to be sono zoro e control en un

expensions beautiful and Benefit Pateness and Med-

rea once more unout Reach, Langved the direction

enterior direction of the Cate of the Sadiles, and the chiefer

A Dif-

ri

an

fo

Ti

AI

he see

and

ton

if h

it n

## A Discourse Concerning Practical Atheism.

TIT. j. 16.

They profess that they know God, but in Works they deny him.

HE true Character of a Practical Acheifts who does not, as the Notional one, exprefly deny the Being of God and riditule the Belief of him, who does not Charge them with Weakness that plead for his Existence. and them yet with greater that serve him, and live under an aweful Sense of him, expose the Mysteties of Faith as Impossibilities, and the Rule of it as a mere Human Invention, deride the Notion of an after State as the Dreams of the Night; and represent Heaven and Hell as imaginary Scenes, and lowith one Breath blow away all Religion as the Trick and Device of the crafty, and the vain Amusement of Easy and Credulous Spirits. No. he professes to believe that there is a God, and feems concern'd that others should believe it too; and accordingly you shall often hear him Diftourse of the Reasonableness of such a Belief, and if he has Learning to his Zeal, you shall have him it may be write Books for the proof of a Deity and to shew the unreasonableness of Atheism. all along Lamenting and Complaining that there should be any occasion for it, and sometimes in the height and fulness of his Zeal, (so strongly is the Man perswaded himself) questioning whether there be any such thing as a real Atheist in the World. Nay, he professes not only to Believe a God, but to Know him; to be so well acquainted with his Na. ture and with his Will, with his Works and with his Ways, nay, and with his very Decrees, as if he had obtain'd not only Mofes's Sight, but his With, and had feen not the Back-parts only, but the Face of God. Nor is he content to fit down with bare Deisim, but with a God acknowledges both Providence and a Reveal'd Religion, and particularly the Christian, as the only one that can justly precend to the Faith of a Reasonable Creature, and that is at once worthy of both God and Man. Nor is he only a Christian at large, and to himfelf, but Communicates with his Fellow-Christians, and because he cannot do so with all of-them, joyns himfelf to a particular Society of Christians, such as is supposed to be a pure and found part of the Catholick Church; with them he Communicates in all the Externals of Religion, and is very Zealous and Conformable in his Way, very Sound and Orthodox in all Points, conceiving as rightly both of the Mysteries and of the Morals of the Gospel as any Man in the World, and as ready to maintain the Truths of it, as far as Words or Writing will go, against any that shall either deny or mifreprelent them. I fay as far as Words of Writing will go, for you are very much mistaken in the Man if you expect he should be a Martyr for the God or the Religion he profess; fo far is he from Dying for it, that he does not fo much as Live according to it. With all his Faithand Knowledge and his high Pretentions to both, you will find him as loofe and diforderly in his Manners as if he believ'd nothing of what he professes, or as any of those who are declared infidels. He has an Angel's Form and Voice, but a Devil's Foot, breaks the Commandments with a Sound Creed, and Marches on in the Way to Hell, with Directions to Heaven in his Hand. For indeed his Divinity lies only in his Head, and though his Tongue number him among the Faithful, his Life is all over Infidel. And here he frikes hands with the Atheist again, walks with him in the same Road, though Disputing against him as he goes. He disavows his Principle, but conspires with him in his Intention, and most effectually does his Work, and will no doubt share with him in his Wages. Men there were even in the First and Best Days of the Church, and I am afraid a great many more fuch Now to whom this Character of the Apostle's is the best that belongs, They profess that they know God, but in Works they deny him.

11

of

bı

m

n,

y,

ng

10-

15

ds

ier

rds

mi-

be a

es ;

10

Whether the Apostle intends this of the Jewish false Teachers who though they profess d to know and believe the One Living and True God, yet lived like Athers, in as perfect a Contradiction to his Will as if there were no God, or as any of the Gentiles who were "Admit of source without God in the World, in Allusion to what is faid, Rom. 2. 17. Behold thou art called a Jew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God, and knowest his Will, &c. Or whether he had the Gnostics in his View, who pretended to great Knowledge of God and Divine Matters, but lived Profane and Impious

H á

Live

Lives, and with all their Sublime and Lofty Theories were no better than Atheists in their Practice, I shall not think it a Question of that Moment as to spend any time in the Resolution of it, but taking the Words as a General Proposition applicable to all Ages and Places of the World, as in which a Good Faith or Profession and an ill Life Meet together (the two Strange Ingredients that go to the Composition of Practical Atheism) shall oblige my self to the Consideration of the following Particulars.

First, That the profess'd Belief of a Deity is Consistent with an ill Life, or, that those who Profess to believe the Being of a God, may and do often lead ill Lives.

Secondly, That an ill Life is a real Denial of God, or, that those who lead wicked Lives do really Deny that God whom they otherwise

Profess.

Thirdly, I shall Mark out some Particular Vices and Vicious Practices which are in a more Eminent Manner Denials of God.

Concerning the First of these, that the Proses'd Belief of a Deity is Consistent with an ill Life, I need not say much, because 'tis what we all know by visible Experience, and that so well, that there is more need to Lament a Truth that resects so much upon the Reason of Mankind, and is such a standing Shame and Reproach to our Natures, than to have it further laid open. But not to let this part go without a little Resection, we may consider that though the External Prosession of a God (whether he be believ'd or no) be a considerable restraint upon

h

upon Mankind, and an Instrument of Publick Order in the World, yet this does not necessarily carry along with it an inward Sense of Religion, nor a true Regularity of Life and Convertation. It will indeed keep up the Form of Religion (for otherwise how shall even the Profession of it fland) but it may be still a dead, empty Form, without any thing of the Power and Life of Godlineis, and Men may lead very ill Lives, while they make Profeshon of all those great things that should, and (if foundly believ'd) would certainly ingage them in the contrary Practice. For tis in the first place very possible that he who outwardly professes the Belief of a God, may in his Heart believe no fuch thing. He may with great Formality stand up at the Creed, and bow at the Name of Jesus too, and yet be one of those Fools that say in their Hearts there is no God, and then what will his Profession of the contrary signify towards the due Government of his Life! It may indeed put him upon a few Formalities and External Decencies. so far as is necessary to act the Part and keep up the Character of a Professor, but it can carry him no further; and if the Man does go further, it is not by the force of this, but of some other Principle. But suppose he that professes does also Believe a God, yet he may form fuch wrong Conceptions of him as may be so far from deriving any good influence upon his Actions, that they may serve to corrupt and disorder them. He may think with the Epicurean, that God is an Idle, unactive Being, that fo Centers in himself as to mind nothing but his own Repose, and the Recollected Injoyment of his own Fulnels, or if he allow him to have regard for any thing out of himself, yet he H 3 may

0

3

n

15

ef

ent

QO

may fancy him to be either to Soft and Eafy, fo Fond and Indulgent, so all made up of Goodness and Sweetness, as that he will not Resent or Punish the greatest Contempts of his Authority and Violations of his Law; or on the other fide to Peevilh and Difficult, fo over-Rigid and Severe that he will bear with nothing, forgive nothing, accept nothing, make no allowances, but take advantage of the least Slips and Failures, and punish Men Eternally for them, though they are never fo Sincere in their mitentions, and never to hearty in their Endeavours to please him. Or if he does not think either of these Characters to belong to the General Nature of God, yet he may afcribe both at once to him in relation to particular Persons, imagining him fo fond and partially kind to some few happy Favorites as to decree them absolutely to Salvation from all Evernity, and accordingly in Time to fee no Hurt or Evil in them, but to be blind to all their Faults and Irregularities, when at the fame time he is supposed to be so unaccountably prejudic'd against all the rest as to destine them to Ruin and Destruction by a Decree equally Absolute and Irreverfible. These and many other such wrong Conceptions of God may he that Professes the Belief of him Entertain, which may render that Belief altogether as ineffectual towards the well-ordering of his Life, as if he were without God in the World. But suppose him not only to believe a God, but to think rightly of him too, yet after all he may yield so little actual Attention to this his habitual Belief and Knowledge, he may fo seldom think upon God, and so little Lonsider what he Believes and thinks of him, as still to lead an ill Life, and derain this Great and Fundamental Truth in Unrightedufnefs. St. Paul tells us, Rom. 1. 18. that the Heathen did fo : They stifted and Imprifon'd the Divine Light (those Common Notices and Principles they had of God) in their Minds, and fuffer'd it not to break forth and display it felf to as to Influence their Lives and Actions. And hence it came to pais, ver. 22. that the they knew God, yet they glorified him not as God, did not pay him that Homage that was due to him, nor ferve him in fuch a Manner as was worthy of him. And the like we may easily presume, and by sad Experience find too true in Christians, who though they have a more Shining Light to walk by than the Heathen had, know more of God and of their Duty towards him, yet may give as little Attention to their Greater as the other did to their Leffer Light, and fo for want of having their Eyes open, may stumble as much, and wander as often by Day, as the other did by Night. The thing that I plainly intend is this; Tis a very possible, and indeed a very Ordinary thing for Men not to Consider and not to attend to the Confequences of what they Believe and Know (there are to many Pathons within, and fo many sensible Impressions without to divert them from it) and when they do lo 'tis all one for that time as if they did neither Believe nor Know, and they stand upon the same Level with Infidets and Ignorunt Persons, and will not act one jor witer or better than they do, the want of Confideration alone being enough to fruffrate all the Effects of their Faith and Knowledge in order to a good Life. For let a Man Believe never to much or Know never to much of the Existence. Nature and Will of God, yet he has the Use and Benefit of that Faith and Knowledge no longer and no

Hi

th

in

no further then he actually attends to and exerts them; as let a Traveller's Eve-fight be never fo good, it serves him however for Direction no longer than he keeps his Eyes open and intent upon his Way, and if he shut them, 'tis not his general Habit or Power of Seeing that will keep him from Mistakes and Wandrings. If the Light be not present to him for ready use when he is to walk by it, 'tis all one as if it were at the other fide of the Hemisphere, he could but be in the Dark then, and so he is now. For he has it not to order his Motions by it, though he has it; and so the Traveller is Blind, though the Man fees. The Application of this to Morality is very Eafy, and therefore fince he that Professes the Belief of a God may not Consider what is contain'd in that Belief, not maintain in his Mind a present actual Sense of it, how Fundamental a Principle soever that may be, and in it felf productive of good Living, yet for want of this actual Sense of what he habitually and in the general believes it may prove a mere nothing to him, and he may Live and Act as diforderly as if he acknowledged no fuch Principle. And when he does fo, we may argue as well backwards from his ill Practice, to the want of his Actual Belief, as we did before from the want of his Actual Belief to his ill Practice. Which opens us an Entrance upon the Second thing proposed.

Secondly, That an Ill Life is a real Denial of God, or, That those who lead Wicked Lives do really Deny That God whom they otherwise profess. For so the Apostle express, They profess that they know God, but in works they deny him. These Works to be fure are ill Works, being set in Opposition to the Profession of God, which accordingly has laid us

ground

b

fe

:1

1

t

t

I

0

ground for the First Proposition, That the Profes'd Belief of a Deity is Consistent with an ill Life. We have now in the next place the true Natural Value and Import of these Works, what they signify, and by Necessary Construction amount to, which it seems is no less than a Denial of God. In Works

they deny bim.

By which I do not mean (nor do I suppose does the Apostle) that he that Lives an ill Life must Neceffarily in his General and Habitual Judgment hold that there is no God. For that were to Confound the Practical with the Speculative Atheift, which need not be, fince, as has been shewn already, not only the Profession, but even the Belief of a God may upon other Accounts be Confistent with a Course of Ill Living. Nor do I mean that there is any Necessity that our Ill Liver should by way of Politive Judgment, fo much as Actually pronounce within himself that there is no God. 'Tis enough if he do not actually Believe and Confider that there is one, that alone being sufficient to frustrate and put by all the Influence and Efficacy of his General Belief, and to lay him open to the Affaults of the Tempter. When therefore, I fay, That an Ill Life is a Denial of God, my meaning precifely is, that all Ill Livers do by their Actions plainly declare that either they do not thoroughly Believe that there is a God, but are Atheists in their Hearts, whatever they may pretend or profess to the World, or at least that they have not a present Sense of their Belief, and do not Actually Confider that there is a God. They either are not really convinc'd and perswaded of that Fundamental Truth. or else they do not duely attend to it; they are either under the Habir, or under the Aot of Infidelity,

ne

no

en

of

01

10

W

W

ti

CC

ta

fo

T

to

fr

m

T

V

th

11

ta

01

a

W

d

tı

delity, which as it may very properly be call'd dusting the time that it lasts, a Denial of God, so his that which the ill Life of any Man will justly warrant us to Conclude of him.

'Tis most certain in the General, that all Defect in Practice proceeds from, and therefore argues some Defect in Theory. For it being Necessary that a Man thould Will as at that Inflant he Thinks, however it may be against his Habirual Judgment; (fince otherwise he would Will what then appears to him not to be Eligible, which would be to Will Evil as Evil) if he Wills amife 'tis plain that he must also Think amis, and that there is an Errour in his Understanding as well as in his Will. If any man walk in the day, fays our Saviour, he stumbleth not, because he feeth the tight of this World. But if a man walk in the night, he ftumbleth, because there is no light in him. John 11.9. This is true in a Spiritual and Mystical Sense as well as in the Natural. A well inform'd Understanding keeps all the Motions of the Will true and regular, but Ignorance and Mistake will be fure to pervert them. And as the Night makes a Man Stomble, fo from his Stumbling we may conclude that he walks in the Night. Whoever Sins is Ignorant of fomething or other which he should know, and if not wholly destitute of Light, has at least some Darkness in him. Either he is not sufficiently instructed in his Duty, so as to know in general that such an Action is a Sin, or else he does not think it at the very Instant to be fo, or he does not (perhaps Habitually, however to be fure Actually) think Sin to be the greatest Evil; but that 'tis better to Commit it than to be without fuch a Pleasure or such an Interest, the want of which in the Hurry of his Passion he imagines to be the

the greater Evil of the two. Or it may be he does not fufficiently confider the Confequences of Sin. nor the great Motives and Ingagements to Obedience, which are fo weighty and momentous in themfelves that they need only be confider'd to make them Effectual. Or he flatters himfelf with Hopes of Impunity upon the account either of God's Mercy, or Human Frailty, or the violence of the Tempration, or of the Number of those who offend with him. Or possibly he boldly Ventures upon Sin with a deluding prospect of Repenting for it afterwards, and that it may be after he has for a long nine indulged himself in the Practice of it, not confidering the Certainty of Death, nor the uncerminty of Life, nor the invisible Periods of the Divine Grace, nor the Stings of an awaken'd Conscience, nor the Terrours of the Last Judgment, por the two Great Eternities. Some Practical Truth or other he is ignorant of, or, which comes to the same, has not in his View. For if a Man could Sin with all these Considerations quick and fresh about him, what is there left that should ever make him Repent? For 'tis the Recovery of thele Thoughts that must put him upon it. But if these very Thoughts can confid with a Courle of Sinning. the Man must e'ne go on in it for ever, there being then no handle left in him for Repentance to take hold of. We must therefore conclude that our Sinner walk't in the Dark when he Stumbled and Miss'd his Way, that either he had no Light with him, or that it fail'd him by some sudden Eclipse; that either he had not to much as an Habitual Knowledge of the most Concerning and Itiportant Truths of Morality, or at least that the Eye of his Mind was turn'd off from the Actual View

es

es

15

ut

ut of

be

he

In

ly

lie

an

the

th

W

Pr

til

11

fw

U

di

W

lie

iD

25

(e

be

an

T

M

ftı

no

ri

So th

Sp

27

View of them. That is in short, that either he did not Understand, or that he did not Consider.

And as this is true in the General, that want of Light is the Cause of Men's Stumbling, and that all disorder in Will and Practice argues some De. fect and Mistake in Judgment, according to what the Scripture says of the First Sinner, 1 Tim. 2. 14. The Woman being deceiv'd was in the Transgression, to does it particularly argue some Defect or other, either Habitual or Actual, in the Belief of that Great Fundamental Principle, the Existence of a God, which either is not Cordially and thoroughly receiv'd, or at least not duely consider'd and attended to by those who presume to offend and disobey him. Infidelity of some fort or some Degree or other is at the Bottom of all Sin, and lurks fecretly in the Hearts of all Sinners. They either do not with a full Conviction and Perswahon believe that there is a God, but have some hidden reserves of Suspicion and Mistrust, some Sceptical Doubts and Irrefolutions about it, even when they feem to be most Consident of it, and Zealous for it; or else they do not keep up in their Minds a lively Sense and Recollection of that Thought, nor with due Application consider that there is really fuch an awful Being in the World. Or they do not fufficiently attend to the Consequences of this Faith; or they do not mind what it includes, nor distinctly consider what it is that they believe in believing a God, nor take afunder and examine the feveral Articles of this their grand Creed, but fwallow it down whole and in gross, without either Chewing or Digesting it, and then no wonder if like a Medicine wrapt up in an indissolvible Vebicle it goes through them without any Operation.

In short, either they have not truly and sincerely in them this General Faith, that God is, or it lies dormant in them, and they do not live under an awaken'd Sense of it. Either God is not in all their Thoughts, or at least not in those with which they act, and by which their Actions are govern'd.

And all this they do as good as declare by their Wicked Practices, let their other Declarations and Pretences be what they will. For did Men heartily and thoroughly Believe the Existence of a God. lay thoroughly, with as firm and unshaken a Perswasson as they believe there is a Sun that shines upon them, or a King that Rules over them, and did they actually and feriously weigh and consider with themselves what they believ'd, did this Truth lie open and bare to their Minds, were their Eyes intent upon it, were it present to them, as present is the Thought of their own Being is when they fee themselves in a Glass, or as the Thoughts of Death are to a Malefactor when he fees and feels the Rope about his Neck, is it possible that they should beso Wicked as they are, and lead such Immoral and Irreligious Lives as they do? No certainly, this is fuch a Mighty Idea, fuch a vast and pregnant Thought as would fill and wholly ingage their Minds, bear down their Wills, be an effectual Retraint upon all their Motions, and fuch as would not fail to keep them within the Bounds of their Duty. Not that I think it such an Infallible Secutity to any Man's Practice barely to whisper to his Soul, There is a God, (for 'tis not to be imagin'd that this Sacred Name should be as a Charm or spell, that the very Mention of it should drive away the Devil and his Temptations) but that when this Great Thought comes to be open'd and unbowell'd.

ti

di

th

at

ol

de

2

to

CC

fa

tin

Tu

W

th

the

W Y

be

the gu

to

giv

the

tio

Co

The

ing a P

tive

unbowell'd, to be unravell'd and laid bare, there are fuch Momentous Truths inclos'd in it as must needs strike such an awful Impression into the Spirit of the Serious Considerer, as to preserve him from transgrelling his Duty, For to think there is a God is in more Words to think that there is a Being Infinitely Great and Infinitely Good, of the most perfect Justice, Wisdom and Power, able to bestow the greatest Happiness upon those that Serve and Obey him, and to inflict the utmost Misery up on Disobedient and Rebellious Spirits, that is prefent in every place and to every thing, that feesevery Motion and every Thought that passes in the World, and will hereafter Judge it in Righteonsness, that hates Sin Infinitely, and will punish it if not Repented of, everlastingly. And can a Man Sin with this great and filling Thought before him, and Staring him as it were in the very Face? If he can, I know not what Thoughts those must be that shall ever bring him to Repent of it: But if he cannot (and it appears by that very Argument, as well as from the Power and Efficacy of the Thought it felf that he cannot) we may then juffly conclude, that if he does presume to transgress his Duty, 'tis because he has not a present and actual View of this Thought, and does not duely Confider that there is a God, who is now his Witness and will hereafter be his Judge. Whereby it plainly appears that Infidelity and Atheism lie at the Root of all Sin, and that God is really denied in some degree or other by every Worker of Iniquity, let him profess and declare to the Contrary as much as he please. Which justifies a certain English Phrase in a more than ordinary Emphasis, where in we use to call a Man of a Wicked Life, an Un godly sodly Man. And he deserves the Name, though we should put it into Greek, being as I have shewn in strict Reality and Propriety, a Denier of God.

And let me tell him that this is the most Effectual way of Denying him, fince Mens true inward Sentiments are to be concluded more from what they do, than from what they fay. A Man may deny the Being of God in Words, only for Argument and Discourse Sake, or out of Levity and Vanity of Humour, to appear a Wir and a Man of Paradoxes; or out of Bravery, to be thought one of abold daring Spirit, or it may be for Experiment, to try what others will fay; or the better to recommend himself to some fort of Company by fuch an outward Compliance, though at the fame time he has Nothing of this in the Bottom of his Indement. But when a Man shall deny him by the whole Tenor of his Life and Manners, 'tis plain that he really Thinks what the other Speaks, and there is more Reason why he should be believ'd upon his Life, than that the other should upon his Word. Nay more than that, he himself should be believ'd upon his own word to the Contrary. the bare Profession of a God is no Convincing Argument that a Man believes a God (though it may be an Argument of Charity when nothing appears to Contradict it) fince Interest and Decency may give us a sufficient account of that Matter. But on the other fide, a Wicked Life is a plain Demonstration that a Man disbelieves him, at least during his Continuance in it, an ill Liver being, as I have hewn, no better than an Atheist for the time being. Which in short is the true difference between a Practical and a Specularive Atheift, the Speculative Atheist being in Habit what the Practical one

e

t<sub>4</sub>

ly

his

hel

ofi-

2/14

un-

the

din

Jul

y 25

gliff

lere-

Una

rodly

is in Act, and the Practical Atheist being in Act

what the Speculative one is in Habit.

And as a Loose and Profane Life is the most Effectual, so 'tis also the most Mischievens way of denying a Deity. For besides that few will be so uncivil and unmannerly as to fay in express Terms (whatever they think) that there is no God, whenever any one is to hardy as to talk at that rate, 'tis. fuch an intrenchment upon Publick Decency, fuch a Violation to Common Modesty, such an Affront to the Natural Sense of Mankind, that every one is presently alarm'd at it, and upon his Guard against it, and few will believe that the Man speaks. in Earnest, and so the Poison for want of due Infufion does but little hurt. But now Wicked Practis ces infinuate themselves by Degrees, and as it were infenfibly and unawares; and with themselves that Principle of Infidelity from which they proceed, and of which they carry a very Strong and Contagious Tincture. Whereby it comes to pass that the Practical, though perhaps not always a worse Man, may yet do more real Mischief than the Speculative Atheist.

However, whether he does or no, he is to be fure more Absurd and Inconsistent with himself, and more Self-Condemn'd. They are indeed both of them Deniers of God, but with this difference, that if the Speculative Atheist denies him in Pra-Clice, he denies him in Principle too, and so is a down-right plain-dealing Sinner; confistent with himself, and throughout of a piece: But now the Practical Atheist, though he lives altogether as the other does, yet he Professes and Pretends to better Things, and so adds Hypocrific to his other Immoralities. As his ill Life is a sensible and breathing Scandal

th

an

Pa

pal.

par

the

ing

fron

fifte

which

Cale

Den

do i

Prof

do ti

Scandal to his Profession, so his Profession is a confiant upbraiding Objection and Aggravation to his Ill Living, exposing him to the just Censure and Derision, not only of Good Men, but even of his very Brother Atheist, who may thus bespeak him, and infult over him. What an Absurd Self-Inconlistent Creature art thou! I indeed live a Careless and Dissolute Life, but 'tis because I hold no Principle that obliges me to live better; But thou (Fool as thou art) Professest to Believe a God, and yet liv'st as bad as I that hold there is None. As I am, and as I think at present, I have no reason to Change my Course, my Conduct being very Wise if my Supposition be true, but did I really believe what thou pretendest to do, that there is a God, I (hould think it concern'd me to lead another sort of Life than thou dost, and not to be such a Self-Condemn'd Fool as thou art. I would go on to deride thy Weakness, but that I rather believe thou art at Bottom as very an Infidel as my self, and that all thy Professions to the Contrary, are but mere Shew and Pageantry, Something to blind the World, and to Compass some Politick Ends. Now what can a Wicked Man Reply to this? Unless it be to own the latter part of the Charge, Heb. 3. 12. by Confesting that there is indeed a Heart of Unbelief in him departing from the Living God, and so to acquit himself from the Imputation of Absurdity and Self-Inconfiltency, by owning that of Atheism and Infidelity; which indeed is in great Measure the Truth of the Cale, fince, as I have shewn, an ill Life is a real Denial of God, and those who lead Wicked Lives do in Effect deny that God whom they otherwise Profess.

And why then do they Profess him? Nay, why they so much as take his Venerable Name into

their Polluted Lips, fince they hate to be reform'd. and cast his words behind them? Why do they suffer their Lives thus to give the lie to their Profession. and their Profession thus daily to Reproach and Condemn their Lives? Why do they not either renounce their Faith or take more Care of their Works? What, to Believe like Christians, and Live like Heathens? Why do they not either throw up their Principle, or eform their Practice? Why are they fuch a standing, visible, living Contradiction to themselves? O the unaccountable Folly and Madness of a Wicked Life when 'tis join'd with a good Faith! The strange Absurdity of such a Sinner, the Mystery of his Iniquity! And yet how many are there that are guilty of it? No fewer than all Ill-Living Christians, though some more notoriously so than others. Which leads me to the Third thing I proposed, viz, To Mark out some Particular Vices and Vicious Practices, which are in a more Eminent Manner Denials of God. And among these I reckon,

that Creature be ones self or any other Being. He that makes himself his End, that Centers and Terminates in himself, that refers all things to himself, and measures all things by the Relation which they have to his own private Personal Interest, is a Denier of God to some purpose, and holds one of the First Ranks of Practical Atheists. There is indeed only the down-right Idolater before him, though it be a little disputable to which belongs the Right of Precedency, since the Self-Ending, Self-Centring Man does in a very true and proper Sense Idolize himself, by assuming to himself a Prerogative

3

to

CO

an

Er

COI

tho

giv

4. 5

Ex

Upo

ver

prom

rogative which the Infinite God only has, or is Capable of having. He as God fits in the Temple of God, and is a kind of Antichrist in Morality. And so again the Man that places his End in any of the Creatures without him in Sensible and Temporal Objects, in the Honour, Pleasures or Riches of this World, is a very gross Denier of God, as Deifying and Idolizing those little empty things upon which he thus rests and reposes himself. Upon which Account it is that the Scripture fays expresly of one of these Lovers' of Creatures, the Covetons Man, that he is an Idolater. And the same is altogether as true of the other two, the Ambitious and Voluptuous. These have their Idols too as well as the Coverous Wretch, though not of Silver and Gold. Their Idolatry is only a little more Refined and Spiritualized. For whoever defires any thing as his true Good, Deify's that thing, and if that thing be not God, is truly guilty of Idolatry. For God only is the true Good, End and Centre of all Rational Natures, having given them Appetites too large to be fatisfy'd with any thing lets than Himself. As for other things, they are so far from contenting our Pailion that they do but Inflame it; and instead of filling our Heart, do but make the Emptiness of it wider by their having a Room in it. They are all over false and lying Goods, and accordingly promifed as Rewards by the great Author of Falshood and Deceit. All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Mat. 49. A Promise wherein (to use an Excellent Remark of the Port Royal upon that Text) the Devil discover'd himself. Since God has never

er

te

1-

II,

iey

e-

of

111-

im

ngs

ing,

per

Pre-

ative

Abrege de la Merale de L'Evangile. Pag. 25.

wants, but only to Figure and Shadow forth those Goods which are True and Eternal. Now he himself is that only True and Eternal Good, for whom we were made, and in whom only we can be Happy, and therefore he that places his End and sets up his Rest in any Creature, makes that to be God, and so plainly denies him who truly is so.

2. The desiring that any Creature should place its End in us. This will eafily be acknowledged to be another very gross way of Denying God if it were Practicable, only perhaps it may feem too gross for any to be guilty of it. And indeed there have not been over many (though there want not Instances of this Nature) who have let themselves run up to that Extravagant pitch of Vanity and Impiety as to assume to themselves the Title of Gods, and to have Altars Erected, and Incense offer'd to their Honour and Grandeur. He must be a Monster of a Man that can be so Sacrilegiously Vain as this comes to. But 'tis not so very strange to see Men desire that their Understandings should be the Measure of all other Men's, nay, even of Truth it felf, not allowing any thing to be true but whole Reason and Manner they can conceive and adjust to their own Minds, though reveal'd even by him who can neither Err nor Deceive. Nor to see them defire that their Wills should be the Rule and Standard of other Men's Wills, and accordingly to expect Compliance in all their Humours and Fancies, that others should Love what they Love, and Hare what they Hate. Nor to fee them willing to ingage Men's Thoughts and Affections upon them, to have I offession of their Heads and Hearts, and to have them full of them and of their little Concernments

Sci

cri

the

Nor is it so very strange to see them covet to have Men's Praise and Admiration, their Applauses and Acclamations, and to endeavour to turn their Eyes from the Contemplation of God's Excellencies (to whom only Glory and Honour belongs) to the View and Confideration of their own. things are no fuch Rarities, being done and practifed every Day. Nor is it any fuch great Wonder that those who can think themselves worthy of their own Best and Soveraign Affection, should defire to have the same place in the Hearts of other Men. But now this is but another way of Seating ones Self as God in the Great Temple of God, the World, and receiving the Worship and Veneration of our Fellow-Creatures, though they do not fet up to us Shrines and Alrars, nor fall down before us with Incense and Sacrifice. To desire thus to turn the Eye of the Creatures upon our Selves, and to have them stand fix't and intent upon us, all ingaged and imploy'd in the Contemplation of our Excellencies, what is it but in a manner to assume the place of God in respect of them, First to Deifyour Selves, and then to Wish that others should behave themselves towards us accordingly, which cannot but be a very Gross, if only because a double Denial of God.

S

e

11

se !

to

em an-

ex-

Tare

have

have

aenis

No

3. Hypocrify. This is a Vice that carries upon it very deep Prints of Atheism, is Season'd with a Strong Tincture of Irreligion, and whose very Ground and Fundamental Supposition is Infidelity. There were no such Practical Atheists as the Scribes and Pharisees, the Leven of their Hypocrify was a Leven of Unbelief, and they voided the Being of God as much by their Lives, as his

3 Commandments

Commandments by their Traditions. Indeed every Hypocrite is one of those Fools that fay in their Hearts that there is no God, or at least that he is not Omniscient enough to be a Searcher of Hearts, and to Know what is Conceiv'd and Entertain'd there. For did he thoroughly believe and feriously consider this, he would never Content himself with the Form of Godliness, demure Looks, long and loud Prayers, and broad Phylacteries; but would Endeavour to enter into the true Spirit and Power of it, and would take care to approve his inward Man to the Eye of God, as well as his outward to the Eyes of the World. This, I fay, he would do if he had a due Sense of an All-feeing God; but fince he does otherwise, making his Court only to the World, and taking heed only to that part of him which lies open to Human Inspection, 'tis plain that he is aware of no other Witness, that he has in him an Heart of Unbelief (tho' he be commonly a Man all made up of Faith) that he secretly Denies God, notwithstand. ing all his Pretences to Godliness, and tho' no Profest Atheift, is yet an Atheistical Profesor.

Some other Vices I might fet down as Chargeable with a more than ordinary Denial of God, fuch as Blasphemy, Profane and Irreligious Talking, idle Swearing, Perjury, Witchcraft, &c. but after all there is no such Denial of God as Final Impenitence, nor such a Practical Atheist as the Constant Persevering Sinner, that lives on and dies in his Wicked Courses. Other Sinners, let their Crimes be what they will, have however their lucid Intervals, sometimes in the Dark, and sometimes in the Light, like the successive returns of Night and Day. But the Final Impenitent has a thick thick Cloud always dwelling upon his Soul, is all over one folid impenetrable Mais of unmingled Darkness, like the Chaos before the Birth of Light, a Star so swallow'd up and all grown over with a Consux of dark spots as never to be able to break through its Obscure Crust, and recover its Native Brightness; no longer indeed a Star but a Planet, one of St. Jude's Wandring Stars, to whom is referv'd the Blackness of Darkness for ever. In one word, he is such a Practical as very little differs

from a Speculative Atheilt.

Now the use that I shall make of this whole Discourse is briefly this, that fince (as you have heard) a Wicked Life is a real Denial of God, we would take the greater Care what Manner of Perfons we are, and what Manner of Lives we lead, that we would no longer walk as the Gentiles walk, in the Vanity of their Mind, having their Understanding darken'd, but denying all ungodliness and worldly Lusts, live godly, righteously and soberly in this pre-Sent World; Eph. 4. 17, 18. and order our Converfation fo as becomes the Gospel of Christ, lest we be found in the Number of those who deny God in Deed while they profess him in Word, and be reckon'd by him among the Worst of Infidels while we place our felves in the First Form of Christians. Especially Considering that the Atheistical part (which I fear is a great part) of the World being willing to have as much Company as they can (as all Men are that walk in the Dark) and Measuring us by our Actions more than by our Verbal Declarations, will be ready to Conclude that whatever we pretend, we are inwardly of the fame Mind with them, because our Lives and Manners are so much alike. And 'twill be in vain to tell them of our Professions, or to go to stop their Mouths with . Creeds and Articles, they will still insist upon what we do, and appeal from our Faith to our Works, as that which most truly speaks the Man, and reports the Temper and Complexion of his Mind. Let us declare and profess what we will, Men will judge of us after all by our Works, and so will God too, and so will he whom he has appointed to be the Judge of Quick and Dead, Christ Jesus, who in the last Day will return this killing Answer to all Formal Hypocritical Professors that shall then begin boldly to take Acquaintance with him upon the Account of some outward Priviledges, Luke 13. 27. I tell you, I know you not whence ye are, depart from me all ye workers of Iniquity.

Now to God the Father, &c.

est might a training and a local king

whatever we precede, we can now really at the engine was the company of Manda with a second control of the company of the comp

A Dif-

## A Discourse of Walking by Faith.

In Two Parts.

VVe VValk by Faith, not by Sight.

Here are two ways of understanding these words. For either Faith and Sight here relate to different Objects, and then the Aposse does as good as say, We Live and Order our Conversation, not by what we see in this World, but by what we believe and expect in the next. Or they relate to one and the same Object, and then his Meaning is, that we live at present by a firm Belief and Expectation only of our Future State, and not by any present View, or clear Vision of that State. Either of these Senses will sufficiently Comport with the Apostle's words, and equally serve his Purpose and Design, which is to Express his Willingness to quit this State of Mortality upon Earth, upon the Confidence of Exchanging it for a better in Heaven. Therefore, says he in the Verse before the Text, we are always Confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the Body, we are absent from the Lord: And in the Verse after, We are Confident

I say, willing rather to be absent from the Body, and to be present with the Lord. Then comes in by way of Parenthesis between both, as the Ground of this his Willingness and Affurance, For we walk by Faith, not by Sight. As much as to fay, we are not afraid of what the World fo generally is, to depart out of this Life, but willing rather, because we live by other Measures than the World generally does, not ordering our Lives by what we fee here, but by what we believe and expect Hereafter: Or, because we know that Death will translate us to an open Vision and real Fruition of that whereof we have here only the Faith and the Expectation, this being a state of Faith only, not of Sight. 'Tis indifferent to the Occasion which of these Senses we take, fince either of them will ferve the turn, which is to shew the Reason why the Apostle was, and why all good Men should be willing to depart this Life. But though they agree in the same use and Application, they being both a fufficient Reason why a good Man should be willing to leave this World, they are however very different in themselves, and will lay us a Foundation for two distinct Subjects of Discourse; the First Sense expressing the Duty, and the Second the State and Condition of Men in this present World.

Part I. the Duty of Man, which lays out to our Consideration this Practical Propo-

th fe

10

In th

th

Ig

That 'tis the Duty of every Christian to Govern and Order his Life and Conversation, not by what he sees in this World, but by what he Bilievis lieves and Expects in the next. Which is the first Sense of Walking by Faith, and not by Sight.

If we were to Collect the Duty of Men from their Practice, the direct Contrary of this would be their Measure. For nothing is more Certain than that the General way of the World is quite opposite to this Apostolical Maxim, indeed the very Reverse of it. Instead of walking by Faith, not by Sight, their way is to walk by Sight, and not by Faith. Sensible Objects are with them the only Realities, and tis by the Impressions of these that they govern not only their Lives and Actions, but even their very Opinions and Sentiments, most of which are built upon the Fallacious Reports of Sense, upon what they see, and upon what they feel, and are indeed no better than so many Sensible Prejudices, which they take up in their Infancy, and fick to all their Lives long. This draws after it along Train of Mischiess both in regard to the Intellectual and Moral part of Man, most of our Errors in Speculation, as well as Vices in Practice deriving themselves from this Fountain, and being as so many Grafts Shooting out from this Stock, only the Hurt that it does in Morality is so much the greater, as an Error in Practice is of worse Consequence than an Error in Theory. But be the Consequence of it what it will, the World still goes on in its old beaten Track, and obstinately adheres to its Antient (and therefore with it the most Venerable) Measure, Sensible Appearance, And though some few Noble and Generous Spirits by the help of free Meditation, and recollected Refection, have at length, with no ordinary difficulty rescued their Understandings from this long-settled, and

ern

by Be-

and by Use almost warranted Usurpation, no long. er forming their Judgments of things upon the Confuse Representations of Sense, but upon the clear and distinct Ideas of Pure Reason, yet where shall we find the Man that wholly renounces Sense as the Measure of his Life! No, such is the Infirmity of Human Nature, that all Men more or less. live by Sense, though some few Think and Reason above it. Not only Vulgar and Popular Souls that make up the Herd and Rabble of Mankind, but even those of more refined Thought and Reflection are too much acted and govern'd by what their Sense suggests to them : A thing which by the Corruption of our Nature is become fuch an Appendage to it, that even those very Men who have been fo happy as utterly to discard this Measure in the Conduct of their Studies, do yet retain it in the Management of their Lives, and while the Philosopher proceeds upon clear Intellectual Views, the Christian is guided and determined by Sensible Representations.

But this which is the Alloy and Mixture of all Spirits, makes up the whole Temper and Moral Constitution of some. There are Men (if I do not Misseall them by that Name) whose whole Measure, whose whole Conduct, whose whole Lise and Conversation, whose whole Heart and Affection, I had almost said whose whole Soul and Reason is nothing else but Sense, and who walk as much by it as those Creatures do which have no higher Principle. They will Believe nothing but what they are informed of by their Senses, and for that reason they will not allow God, Angels or Spirits, or so much as their own Souls a place in their Creed, because they See none of these things. And as they Believe

10

re

fe.

1-

s.

on

ar

ut

m

'n

18

te

ıll

al

ot

2.

br

1

0-

as

n-

ch

ve

lieve Nothing but Sensible Beings, so they can neither Love, Taste, or Enjoy any thing but Sensible Good. To tell them of the Pleasures of Reason, fuch as thoughtful Souls Enjoy in the Contemplation and Discovery of Truth, or Pious ones in the due Use and Management of their Moral Powers, the Delights of Meditation, or the Comforts of a good Conscience, is to set. Colours before a Blind Eye, they have neither Notion nor relish of the Matter. But should you offer to go so high as to Discourse to them of the Joys of Heaven and the Beatific Fruition of God, they can no longer hold up under the infipid stupifying Lecture, but infallibly drop afleep. They think of nothing but what is present and stands before them, and what by striking some Sense or other rouses their Notice, and they value nothing but what is in hand, and what by its being there they can Feel to be Substantial. Futurities weigh but little with them, though within the Verge of this World, but to tell them of a Glorious Reversion in another were instead of exciting their Faith, only to expose your own Credulity. They either cannot fee to fuch a distance, or the Object appears so little, so faint, and so obscure, that they are no more mov'd at it than at one of the Feeble doubtful Lights of the Milky Way, when in the mean while every little trifling Pleasure or Interest of this present World is to them like the Sun at Noon, that not only Lights, but Warms them too, puts a new Motion into their Blood and Spirits, and quickens them with the Life of Spring. This Material, Visible, Sensible, Palpable, and (to speak all at once) this Present World is the World they are Fond of, and wholly Solicitous for, they love it with Dearnels, speak of

it with Passion, enjoy it with Greediness, and leave it with Sorrow, and whatever glorious things are spoken of the City of God above, this is the place where they could be content for ever to take up their reft, and fpend their Immortality. One thing they defire, Pfdl. 27. 4. not that they may dwell in the House of the Lord all the Days of their Life, to behold the fair Beauty of the Lord, and to vifit his Temple, but that they may have the Freehold of this Earth, enjoy the Perpetuity of it, and for ever (fo poor and vite is their Ambition) Feast their Hungry Souls with the low Entertainments it affords. They (Poor Creatures) have no Relish, if Conception of any higher, being to the full as much Dead and Crucify'd to the other World. as the Morrified St. Paul was to this. But to this they are alive, and for this think it worth while to Live, and accordingly by this they Conduct their Lives, making this the End of all their Thoughts and Motions, and the Meafure of all those things which they call Good, Pleafant, or Profitable, which they will allow no further to be for than as they ferve the Interest of this prefent and Worldly State and Life, thus walking altogether by Sight, and not by Faith.

These are those whom the Psalmist calls Men of the World, who have their Portion in this Life, Psal. 17.14. all that they are ever like, and all that they ever care, to enjoy; and whom our Saviour sets forth by the more significant Title of Children of this World, Luke 16.8. as if like the old Earthborn Race, they were Naturally bred and ingendred from it, begotten of the fruitful Slime, impregnated by the genial warmth of the Sun. And I sear these Children of the World make the great-

est part of it, and some of them the greatest Figure in it. For if we go to the Courts of Princes, what is there there but what Flatters and Entertains the Sense, and what are the Lives of all great Persons but continued Scenes of pompous Tumult, Noise and Shew, one great Sensible Amufement? If from thefe we come down to those of low Rank and Education, we shall find them yet deeper plunged (tho' not fo richly fet) in the Senfible Life, scarce minding any thing besides their little Worldly Concernments. And, not to fay any thing of the more Heathenish and Barbarous part of the World, we know a very Confiderable Body of Men, who not Content to lead a Life of Sense here, have found out a way to translate it along with them into the other World, the Supreme Felicity of which they are taught to place in a Sensual Paradise, to living by Sense, even while they live by Faith. But to what purpose should I mention particulars, when Mankind is Sick of the fame Difease, when the whole World runs upon the fame Scent, and Christians as greedily as any, who yet in one respect are more gross than the Mahumetans, as expecting a Spiritual Heaven hereafter, after a Senfible Life led here. A Senfual Life is indeed a veryproper Preparation for a Senfual Paradife, but what can be fo Absurd as to look for a Heaven of Refined and Spiritual Happiness, and yet lead a Life of Sense as an Introduction to it? And therefore though the Mahumetan be the greater Epicure, as carrying on his Senfuality through both Worlds, even beyond the Grave, where it naturally is Extinguish'd, and where the Christian lets it fall, yet the Christian is the greater Sot, who having so Spiritual and fo Divine a Faith, will yet Chuse to Live by Senfe. Which yet most of them wholly, and all of them too frequently do.

IT

ts.

25

ly

Tal.

ley

ets

of

th-

en-

im-

And

eat-

eft

A Discourse of

But though this be too much the Practice, the quite Contrary is the true Rule and Duty of Christians, to Walk by Faith, not by Sight; to govern their Lives, not by what they see in this World, but by what they Believe and Expect in the Next; and that for several Important Reasons.

1. Because, besides the Sin and the Misery, the Weak. ness and the Folly, and the Many ill Examples and corrupt Principles which every where abound, they can fee nothing in this World but what is vain and unsatisfying. The World indeed promises great things to its Lovers and Votaries, and truly to fee Men fo eager and warm in the pursuit of its Interests and Enjoyments, Pitying those that want them, and Envying those who have them, one would be tempted to think there were really something in them. But the wifest and the greatest Enquirer found just nothing, and both those who were before him, and those who come after him have fped no better. And fince Men have been hitherto disappointed in the Search of Happiness (though never any thing, no not Truth it felf, was fo narrowly look'd after) there is no reason why any Man should hope to find that Now, which the whole World have been till now feeking in Vain. But were there no Experience in the Case, Reasonalone would fatisfy as many as would Confult her, of the utter Vanity of all Senfible and Worldly Objects. For how is it possible that a Soul made Capable of Enjoying an Infinite Good should find Happiness or Satisfaction in any Creature? What Proportion is there between such an Object and fuch a Capacity! And how then can One fill the Other? But Now if all the things that the World can present to our Senses be but so many gilded Vanities,

w

inf

of

the

Tin

Ou

our

will

falli

Goa

as f

dring

Will

conti

Shift

Vanities, (as even Sense it self can witness that they are) then 'ris plain that they cannot be our End, and if they cannot be our End, then 'tis as plain that they ought not to be our Measure. We ought not therefore to govern our Lives by what we fee here, nor reckon that Good or Evil, Profitable or Prejudicial to us, which is so at Present and in a Worldly respect, since being not themselves the greatest Goods or Evils, they may come in Competition with Greater, and so lose and transpose their Natures, but we ought to have our Eye up on the other World, and reckon that only Good which ferves to make us Happy there, and that only Evil which ferves to make us Miserable there, where the Happiness and the Misery are both at the Height.

2. Because the things that we see here are not only Internally Vain and Deficient in their Natures, but also Transient and Momentary in their Duration, which may also be Consider'd as one great part and instance of their Vanity. This is the Character of all Sensible Objects, nay, even of our Senses themselves, that they are but for a Time, and that Time the Apostle tells us too is Short, 1 Cor, 7. 291 Our Bodies are built but for a little while, and our Senses oftentimes do not last fo long, as if unwilling to stay to be Wirnesses to the Ruins of their falling Tenements. But which soever gets to the Goal first, 'tis certain that they both hasten to Ruin as fast as they can, always wasting and Mouldring away from us, and the World without us will not be long behind us, fince the Fashion of it is continually passing away, always Changing and Shifting its Scenes, and rolling on as fait as the Wheel Wheels of the Sun, or the Wings of Time can carry it to its great Doom and final Diffolution. The short is, all things here have an End, and are drawing apace to it, we are hastning from the World, and the World from us, every thing turns upon the same Axis of Time, only some describe a larger Circumference than others, and so are the longer in finishing their Cricle, but finish it they will all, and even Time it felf shall be no more; and therefore we ought not to take our Measure from fuch passing and unstable things as these, which are here to Day and gone to Morrow, nor Conduct our Lives and Conversations by them, but rather Steer our Course by the Fixt and Immovable Points of the other World, by those Goods and by those Evils which remain for ever, which Sense cannot reach. which Faith only can fee, and which Eternity only can Measure. All which is but a larger Descant upon the Apostle's Ground, when he reasons thus, 2 Cor. 4. 18. We look not at the things which are feen, but at the things which are not scen. For the things which are seen are Temporal, but the things which are not seen are Eternal.

3. Another Reason why we should not govern our selves by what we see in this World, but by what we Believe and expect in the Next, is, Because there is no universal Justice done to Men in this present World, according to the different Conduct of their Lives; the Complete and Final Administration of that being (for several Wise and Momentous Reasons) Suspended and Adjourn'd to another State. That this is so, need not be shewn, it being the great Objection of all bad Men, and the Complaint of many good ones, that Happiness and Misery are so promise.

f h

promiscuously and indifferently dispens'd, that Men are not dealt with according to their doings; but that Vice usurps the Happiness which belongs to Vertue, and Vertue groans under the Calamity which is due to Vice. All Men See and Experience this, though all perhaps do not Complain of it, being Sensible that Sufficient Reasons may be affigued from the present State of things to Justify the inequality of this Dispensation. But I am not to give an Account here of the Reason of the thing, my Concern at present is only to argue from the thing it felf, that therefore Faith and not Sight is to be our Measure, the Measure both of our Judgments concerning others, and of our own Behavi-That we are to pass Judgment upon the Conditions of Good and Bad Men, not by what we fee befal them at present (this being neither the Season nor the Place of Distinction and Recompence) but by the Rewards and Punishments which attend them in the other World. And that we are to order our own Behaviour either well or ill, not as we see Vertue depress'd or Vice sourish in this Life, (where, as the Wife Man observes, Eccl. 9. Time and Chance happens to all, and where a Man knows neither Love not Harred by all that is before him) but by the respective Portions that shall be allotted to them in the next, when Persons; Things and Actions shall be weigh'd in a true Ballance, when every Man shall be rewarded according to his Works, and inherit either a Happy or a Miferable Erernity according to the good or ill Use he has made of Time. The Sum is, here Justice and Judgment Slumber and Sleep, like things happen to all, or if there be any difference made, tis on the fide of Wicked Men, who commonly K 2 ipeed

S

e.

at

of

fo

مكنا

speed best. But hereaster the Divine Nemesis will awake, and that thoroughly, take to her her Sword and her Ballance, redress all the inequalities that have happen'd during the time of her Slumber, and distribute to every one his own. Then Vertue shall recover her Right out of the Hands of Vice, and Vice shall be as Miserable as it deserves. And therefore since we profess to believe this, we should live and govern our selves by this Faith, and proceed in our Choice of a good or bad Life by this Measure, and not by those visible Events which appear to our View in this Life, which is a state of Tryal, not of Reward.

4. There is yet another very Considerable Reafon why it concerns all Christians thus to Walk by Faith and not by Sight, and that is, That the Privation of Sensible Good may not be a Punishment to them in the other World. That there will be fuch a Privation is here supposed, and in it self most Certain. Within a little while we must part with all Sensible Objects, and utterly lose the Enjoyment of them. Let us adhere to the Creatures never fo closely, and Hug and Imbrace them never fo dearly, we mult let go our hold; and let us tie our selves to them by never so many Knors Death will dissolve themall, and make a final and thorough Divorce between For 'tis by our Union with our own Bodies that we are United to those other Bodies which Surround us, and 'tis by the Mediation of our Senfes that we have any intercourse with this Material and Senfible World, the Goods and Enjoyments of which, as great and as numerous as they are, hang all upon one fingle Thread, that of Life. When therefore that shall come to be Cut,

all will fall with it, the Enjoyments of Sense will all be at an End, and the whole Creation will at one blow be separated from us, and drop away under us. Now though this Privation of it felf be no Punishment, it being no pain to be without a thing, unless a Man at the same time desires it, since not the bare Absence but the Want of a thing is that which makes us uneafy, yer it will be extremely Painful and Afflictive wherever it meets with contrary Defires, and then indeed it is that it properly begins to be a Privation, which will be the Cafe. the lad Case of all those Spirits which depart hence in the love of Senfible Objects. For as the Soul is disposed at the Moment of Death, so will She be after Death, carrying the same Affections and Relishes with her out of the Body, which She once had in it, and which She will now retain for In this Life the Will is in some Measure Mutable and Flexible even in the worlt of Men, but the other Life being uncapable of Change, it then becomes Stiff and Inflexible as the Decrees of Fate. What they then Love they Love always, and what they do then not Love they never will. The last Cast is then thrown, and as the Die falls it shall for ever lie. The Will shall then stand like the Axis of the Earth, fixt and stable to immoveable Points, without any Variation or Declination. Which fettled and steddy Posture some Conceive (and not improbably) to be express'd by that Order of the King in the Parable concerning the Guest that came to the Marriage without a Wedding-Garment, Mat. 22. 13. Bind him Hand and Foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer Darkness; by Hand and Foot, meaning the Passions and Affections of the Soul, which shall then (how Free so ever now) K 3

be bound and tied up, and made uncapable of altering their Posture. The Soul therefore whose unhappiness it is to depart hence hot and warm from the Imbraces of Sensible Object, whose Affect tions are cleaving to them and Ingaged upon them, who leaves the World in Person before She has left it in Heart, will always retain the same Love and Passion for these things, and yet be uncapable of Enjoying them, and confequently always Miferable in the want of them. And none but those unhappy Spirits who feel this Universal Privation are able to tell how great the Defolation of it is, and to what Extremity of Poverty they then are reduced. Such to be sure as can never be felt in this Life, and of which all that we here call Poverty is but a faint Type or Shadow. If therefore we would have this total Privation of all Sensible Objects, in which we shall unavoidably be all placed by Death, not to be painful and tormenting to us, we must now Detache and Difingage our Hearts from the Creatures, wean our lelves betimes from the Love of Sensible Objects; (which by the way gives a good Account of the Reasonableness of true Christian Mortification and Self-denial) accustom our selves to despise what our Senses recommend to us as pleasant, learn to be without what is grateful to them, deny our Senfual Appetites so long till they cease to crave, practice the way of Separate Spirits before-hand, be as Intellectual as we can, die to the World while we live in it, and, in one word, learn to Walk by Faith and not by Sight.

And how Happy is the Man that can do fo! that can Conduct and Govern his Steps by the bright Views of the other World, and not by the dim Appearances of this. That can Walk fo direct and

upright,

upright, with his Eyes fo fixt upon the things above, as wholly to overlook the Things, or rather the Nothings that are below. That can keep his Sight fo intent upon Heaven and the Glory that shall there be revealed, as not to regard either the Enjoyments or the Sufferings of this prefent time, to fix'd upon Eternity as not to be moved by the Pleafures or by the Profits of Sin, which are but for a Season. That by the aid of an active and wellgrounded Faith can look beyond all those painted Scenes of Vanity, which either the Devil, the World, or his own Flesh sets before him, and carry his Prospect into those remore Regions where Sense, though arm'd with a Telescope cannot reach fo far into the other World as to enter within the Veil, and with Mofes, even to fee him that is invifible. Heb. 11. 27. That can (in fine) with the Apostle Habituate himself to look at the things that are not feen, and that are Eternal, the Bright, Invisible Objects of the other World, and that so long till his dazzled Eye can fee no more of this, and his elevated Mind is wrought up not only to a Contempt, but even to a Forgetfulnels of the little Earth upon which he dwells. O happy Oblivion of Earthly things which puts Heaven and Eternity in our View! Nothing which this visible World can fet before us is worthy our regard, especially when at the End of the Landskip the Invisible Glories of Heaven Solicit and Court our Love. Nothing which our Carnal Eyes can present to us is fit to stay or ingage a Soul that is Capable of Enjoying God, none of these Fading perishing Objects deferve a Room in that Heart, whole Capacity is Infinite, and which was made for Eternity. Let us then thut our Eyes to this Transient Scene, this Vain

W

tal

the

Sla

ou

lift

po

thi

wa

ha

Au

to

to

tec

W

pla

un

ne

We

Ev

25

200

Di

Wi

in

po

ne

Ar

W

ga

fp

buth

Vain Shew of the World, and open them only to that which is truly worthy of our View, the Solid and Lasting Glories that attend the Faithful Walkers with God above, the Felicities of Heaven. Let these be always in our View, and by these fixt Stars let us Steer our Course in this our Passage through the troublesome Waves of this World, and not by those Wandring Meteors which rise from the Earth. These are Fasse Lights, and such as will end in Darkness. Let us not therefore Sail by them, but take the Stars of Heaven for our Guides, those safe and tried Directors, that will not fail to Conduct us to our Haven, thus walking by Faith and not by Sight, taking our Measures from the other World, and not from this, till we come to Enjoy what we now Believe, and our Faith be turn'd into Vision.

The great Advantage of thus walking by Faith is, that it will help us to Overcome the World, that is, to Subdue the Impressions that are made upon us by the Creatures, and by the Devil that employs them to draw off our Minds from the Love of God, and from a Life of Devotion and Obedience To Suppress all Worldly Passions and Inclinations, those especially which Tempt us to place our Good and our Happiness in the things of the World, and forfaking the true Fountain of Living Water to apply our Thirsty Mouths to these Broken Cifterns that can hold none. To be Crucify'd to the World, and to have the World Crucify'd to us, to be dead to its Pleasures, and insensible of its Charms, to turn the deaf Ear, and the blind Eye to all those Pomps and Vanities of the World which we renounc'd at our Baptism, and to have it no longer in our Hearts, but under our Feet. To overcome those three triumphant Conquerers that are in the World, World, and whereof St. John makes the Sum Total of it to Confist, the Lust of the Flesh, the Lust of the Eye, and the Pride of Life, to be no longer Slaves to our Senfuality, our Covetouinels, nor our Pride, or Ambition, or any of those false Relishes and depraved Tastes of the Soul which dispole it to Mind and Savour the Earth, and Earthly things. Not to fuffer our felves to be carried away with the Torrent of a Vicious Age, or to have fo much regard for the Manners, Customs or Authorities of a wicked World as to be Conform'd to them, or follow a Multitude to do Evil, not to be over-aw'd by great Examples, nor Corrupted by Bad ones. To be above the Opinion of the World, and not to hang upon the Censures or Applauses of Men, or upon their Kindness or Disaffection towards us; nor to be Transported into undue Passions by any of the Injustices, Unkindnesses, Affronts, Abuses, or Disappointments that we meet with in the World. To overcome the Evil as well as the Good of it, to bear its Frowns as well as not to be inchanted with its Smiles. and no more to be disturb'd at the Experiment and Discovery of its Vanity, than to be over Charm'd with its delusive Shew of Happiness, as well Knowing that there is a Good proportion'd to the importunity of our Appetites, and that the other World has Enjoyments that will fill that Emptinels of our Natures which this only deludes and fretches wider, and that will quench that Thirst which this only Inflames. To be equal Proof against Prosperity and Adversity, so as not to be dispirited by the one, nor intoxicated by the other, but to carry an even and well-pois'd Mind in all the turns and varieties of a reeling and tottering World,

2

U

W

11

th

fo

th

110

bu

ab

m

of

Ev

vil

ons

Wit

less

pof

fon

thai

dow

give

thou

thin

this,

the

not

mak

likel

World, and in whatever State we are, therewith to be Content. To discover the great Deceitfulness of Sin, the Depths of Satan, the Mystery of Iniquity, those Cheats, I mean, and Fallacies whereby Evil presents it self to us, and too frequently imposes upon us, under the Appearance and Semblance of Good, and at the same time to be so fix'd and steddy in what we know to be really that which the other feems, that neither the Pleasures nor the Terrours of the World shall either intice or deter us from it. In fine, not to have our Vertue or our Goodness depend upon any Worldly Interests, Accidents, or Circumstances, nor upon any Juncture, Revolution, or Turn of the Times, but at all times to keep exactly to what is Right and Fit, whether it pleases or not, whether we get or lose Friends or Preferment by it, and to resolve at any rate to please God, and satisfy our Consciences, however the World goes, and whatever the World fays or thinks. This is to overcome the World, and a great Victory indeed it is, beyond those of the greatest Worldly Heroes and Conquerours. And 'tis a Life of Faith that will inable us to obtain this great Victory, according to that of the Apostle St. John, This is the Victory that overcometh the World, even our Faith, that is, a firm, hearty, and well-grounded Belief of the Truths of the Christian Religion, and an actual Consideration of those Truths, which will furnish us with unanswerable Answers to all those Temptations that the World can lay before us. For there are but Two Passions whereby Man may be wrought upon, Hope and Fear; and there are but Two Motives to work upon those Two Passions, that is, Good and Evil. But now Faith with one Hand points

points out to us infinitely greater Goods, and with the other infinitely greater Evilsthan any the World has to propole to us. It opens one Scene ro us and shews us Heaven, it opens another and shews us Hell. And after Two fuch Prospects as these, what, what can the World present to our View that shall be worthy of its regard? And how poor an Impression will be made upon our Hearts, by All this will I give thee, when this present World is so much out-bid by the Faith of the Next! But then it must not be any Faith that can do all this, not a few Slight, Superficial, Transient Acts of it, but a Firm, Hearty and thorough Belief, fuch as abides upon our Minds, and goes into the Ordinary Habit of our Thoughts, which we daily Carry about with us, and constantly Converse with, it must be a Walking by Faith. For the Temptations of the World Confift of Present Goods and Present Evils, and this is the great Advantage that the Devil has above Christ, that he Courts our Affections, Bribes our Passions, and Cheapens our Souls with ready Money in his Hand. And therefore unless we can set one Certainty against another, oppose Evidence to Evidence, the Evidence of Reafon and Faith to the Evidence of Sense, the Scale that holds the World (as light as it is) will weigh down the other, and our Prejudic'd Hearts will give Sentence for Earth against Heaven. For what though there be no Comparison between the good things of the other World, and the good things of this, or between the Evils of the other World and the Evils of this, absolutely Consider'd, yet will not the Advantage of Presentness and Certainty make the latter more prevalent with us, and what likelihood is there that the things of the other World

.

t

| • | •

Spi

101

tha

fel

W

do

to

25

de

Ci

ye W

N

m

be

N

ca

br

to

bl

w

ma

ne

rea

as

pla

th

all

Wi

an

HS

W

G

World (as great as they are) faintly and imperfectly believ'd should have that force and influence upon our Hearts, as the things of this which we see with our Eyes, and feel with our Hands? But when once our Fasth of the Other World comes to be like the Sense of this, and we are as well assured of Heaven and Hell, as of any of those Sensible Objects which touch us with their Impressions, what Temptation then would find Audience, or so much as Admittance with us, and what would all the World be to a Man that firmly and heartily believes these great things, and Walks by the Faith and serious

Confideration of them.

But oh how Difficult a thing is it to lead this Life of Faith while we carry these Bodies of Flesh and Blood about us, and Converse with a Sensible World, and which is worse with Senfual Men! The Soul being plunged in Sense, is hardly touch'd but with Senfible things, which being so near her, and (by the Bodies side) so near a Kin to her, have a Strange Influence upon her, and affect her with most vigorous and lively Passions, not by reason of the greatness of the Objects (for alas they are not Confiderable) but by the Force and Manner of the Impression. For this reason it is that there are fo Few that walk by Faith, and that can turn their Eyes from Temporal things, and hold them fixt upon those that are Eternal. The Generality of Mankind (as I observ'd in the beginning) are wholly taken up with Sensible Objects, and have no Tafte, hardly fo much as Faith for any thing be-And as for those Few that are oyond them. therwise ingaged, and that live by other Meafures (especially if they venture to talk now and then of the other World, or to fay any thing of Spirits Spirits and Apparitions) they are look'd upon as a fort of whimfical Brainfick Men, mere Visionaries, that indulge their Melancholy, and fright themselves with Spectres of their own raising. If then we will be of the number of those Few that abandoning the Measures of Sense, dare betake themselves to a Life of Faith, we must be Content to undergo agreat deal of Pain and Travail within, and a great deal of Scorn and Derision without, we must walk Circumspectly, not as Fools, but as Wise, and yet be counted Fools, and that by those whom the World esteems Wife, and who have the Creditable Name of Wits. And if we cannot bear this we must go out of the World. And so it would be best to do however, I mean to retire from the Noise and Hurry of it as much and as far as we can, to rid our selves of all its Weights and Incumbrances, to be as loofe from it, and have as little to do in it, and as few Concerns with it as possibly we may, that so Distance and Absence (that which so cools our Affections to the other World) may make us indifferent to this, prevent our taking new Impressions, and wear out those we have already receiv'd. But we must retire into our Selves as well as from the World, be much in Contemplation of its Vanity (the only fide of the World that deferves our Confideration) think Continually upon Eternity, and after all Pray earnestly with the Pfalmist, Pfal. 119. that God would turn away our Eyes, lest they behold Vanity, and quicken us in his way, That narrow unfrequented way of Faith, which only leads to Life and Glory.

\$

e

It

d

n

e

of

e

ir

xt

of

no

e-

0-

1-

nd of

n tl

21 to

in

W

ft

CE as

MN

an

W ftr

th

And fo much concerning the First Part II. Sense of the Words, that which expresfes the Ducy, I now go on to Confider the Second Sense, that which expresses the State and Condition of Man in this World, which the Apostle here represents to be a State of Faith, not of Vilion, if we suppose him (as we now do) to refer Faith and Vision to one and the same Object, and that Object to be a Future Life. In reference to which our pretent Condition (as he rells us) is to Walk by Fairb and not by Sight.

Before I go any further, I cannot but observe the difference that already appears between the State and the Practice of Men. The Practice of Men generally is to Walk by Sight, not by Faith, but the State of Men on the Contrary is to Walk by Faith, not by Sight. Concerning which laft, that our following Account may be the more Clear and Orderly, it shall be disposed into this Form.

First, I shall state the Notions of these Two Fundamental Terms here, upon which all refts, Faith and Sight.

Secondly, I shall show, That the Present State of Man, in reference to the other VVorld, is not a Stati

of Sight, but of Faith.

vince ven to no Thirdly, I shall endeavour to offer fuch Confiderations as shall justify the Wildom and Goodness of God in allotting this latter State to Man while he is in this World.

To begin with an Account of the First of these, by Faith I suppose every Body would be understood to Mean an Assent or Perswasion of the Mind sounded upon Testimony or Authority. And if the Testimo: Testimony be of God then we call it Divine Faith. if of Man then we call it Human Faith. The General Nature of Faith is the same in each, since they both rely upon Testimony, only as the Testimony differs the Faith also varies, and Human Testimony differing from Divine as much as Fallible differs from Infallible, the same in Proportion will also be the difference between Human and Divine Faith. Which yet feems rather a Gradual than a Specific Difference, the only Effect which the different Quality of the Testimony has upon the Asfent being to give it a higher Degree of Certainty and Affurance. And thus is Faith distinguish'd into Human and Divine; though when we speak of Faith Absolutely and Simply, we are presumed to intend Divine Faith, which also I suppose to be that which is intended in this place.

By Sight here, as opposed to Faith, we may understand either the Vision of a thing, or the clear Perception of Truth. For Sight is Twofold as well as Faith, that of the Sense which perceives such Objects as are proportion'd to it, and that of the Mind which discerns things of a proportionate Nature by their proper Light. The former I would call Senfible, the latter Intellectual Sight. This Intellectual Sight is the fame with Knowledge, and admits again of a double Order being either Intuitive, or Demonstrative. Intuitive when we perceive the Agreement or Disagreement of one Idea with another immediately and by themselves, without the Mediation of any other Idea. Demonfrative, when this Agreement or Difagreement is perceiv'd, not immediately by Comparing the Ideas with themselves, but mediately by Comparing them with a Third, that is, when we perceive that they

they agree or difagree with themselves, as we find them to agree or disagree with some Third Idea. which we are often forc'd to make use of as a Common Measure, because we cannot always soCollate and Confront our other Ideas together as to fee whether they agree or no by their mere Comparifon. This Third intervening Idea is what we usu. ally call a Medium or Proof, the Process of the Mind by it from one thing to another is Reasoning. and the Discovery that results from it is what we properly call Science, which in short is neither more nor less than a clear Perception of a Conclufion by clear and certain Principles or Premises. I fay Clear, for this is the great difference that distinguishes it from Faith. For Faith may be Firm, because he that believes in God does not hesitate or doubt of the truth of what he reveals. may also be certain, because it may rely upon the most certain Foundation, the Testimony of God, who is Infallible in himself, and cannot deceive. And thus far it stands upon a level with Science. But herein it comes short of it in that it is not Clear or Evident. For he that Believes does not give his Assent, because either by Sense or Reason he perceives the thing to be thus or this, but merely because he has the Word of God for it. Which though it be enough to found a Firm and Certain, is not however enough to beget a Clear and Evident Affent.

that the great and distinguishing Character of Sight is Light and Evidence, and that of Faith Inevidence and Obscurity. Not that this Obscurity is to be applied to the Formal Reason of Faith (which may be clear enough, and sometimes as clear as any Named

tural

C

G

m

WC

car

ful

of the

wh

Ine

Effe

be i

Nat

tis is a tural Light) but to the Matter or Object of it. For we are Carefully to distinguish beween the thing believ'd, and the Reason or Motive that induces us to believe it. There may be a clear Reason why a Man should believe an Obscure thing. But then as the Reason is never the less Clear because the Matter is Obscure, so neither is the Matter ever the less Obscure because the Reason is Clear. Not that this again is so to be understood, neither as if the Matter of Faith were absolutely and in it self inevident, and such as could not be known. (notwithstanding the decision of some Eminent Schoolmen to the contrary in this Point) I can well Conceive that the same Proposition may be at once the Object of both Faith and Science. And should God reveal to me any Mathematical Truth, as suppole that two Triangles having the same Base, and being within the same Parallels, are Equal; and should I who at first receiv'd it upon his Authority, come afterwards to be able to Demonstrate it my felf upon the Known Principles of Art, who, that well Considers the Natures of these things, would fay that my Science evacuated my Faith, and that I ceased to be a Believer, as soon as I became a Philosopher? And who I wonder would refuse a Demonstrative Account (if it might be had) of a Revealed Truth, suppose, of the Creation of the World, merely for fear of injuring his Faith, which yet he were bound in Conscience to do if lnevidence and Obscurity were so absolutely of the Essence of Faith as some pretend: For then it would be unlawful to inform ones felf by Study of the Natural Account of any reveal'd Truth, because tis unlawful to deltroy ones Faith, which I think is a Scruple that can hardly Enter, to be fure never Hay

stay long in any considering Head. When therefore the Object of Faith is Charged with Obscurity, and Faith is faid (as it Commonly is) to be of Inevident things, the Meaning is not of an Absolute. but of a Relative inevidence. Not that what is Believ'd is so all over dark and obscure that it cannot (while believ'd) absolutely be known, but only that it cannot under that Formality, and fo far as it is Believ'd, being always in that respect inevident. how bright and clear to ever it may be in other respects. The short is, let the Object be never so evident and demonstrable in it felf, and upon other Accounts, yet as Believ'd it is always Obscure. Faith having no regard to the proper Light and Evidence of the Thing, but only to the Testimony of the Revealer, whole bare Authority is the only Ground she builds her Assent upon, though the Truth of the thing it felf, absolutely Consider'd, may also stand upon other Foundations, and be rationally proved by Arguments from within, and so be seen by its own Light. But let the Light shine never so bright upon the Object from other Sides, Faith lets in none, nor has any regard to that which she finds there, but walks with her Eyes Shut, contenting her felf with the certainty of Revelation, and leaving to Science the Evidence of the thing; So that the Object is always dark to her, how clear and lightfome foever it may be in it felf. Wherein it falls very short of the Persection of Science, though in respect to Firmness and Certainty it may be equal to it. All which is briefly Couch'd in that Excellent Account of Faith given by the Author to the Hebrews, when he fays, Heb. 11.1. that'tis the Substance of things hoped for, and the Argument of things not feen. Where by Substance and Argument he equals it with Science in regard of the Firm.

Firmness and Certainty of the Assent, but by faying that 'tis of things not seen, he makes it Vail and Stoop to it in point of Evidence, in which respect indeed Faith is as much inferiour to Sight, as

Darknel's is to Light.

I have dwelt the longer upon this Matter, and Discours'd it the more nicely, partly that the Limits between Faith and Sight being duely fet, and their Differences well adjutted, it may appear that there is not that Repugnancy between Faith and Reason that is pretended by some, who decry Philosophy as inconfiltent with Faith, and therefore not fit for a Christian (fince, as has been shewn, they are not fuch Enemies but that they can both dwell under the same Roof) and partly, that it may appear how imperfect and defective a State of Faith is in comparison of Sight, as having nothing of that Light and Brightness wherewith the other so clearly Shines, that to we may be touch'd with the more lively Sentiment of Humility and Self-dejection, when we shall come to understand that this dark Obscure State is that which is allotted to us while we are in this World. Which leads me to thew,

Secondly, That the present State of Man in reference to the other World is not a State of Sight, but of Faith. Some will tell you, and with great shew of Reason too, that this is the State of Man in Reference even to this World, of whose Existence we can be convinced only by Faith, there being no strict Demonstration (though many Sensible Presumptions) for it, as indeed there is not, according to them, for any thing but God and our own Souls, which are the only Objects to the belief of whose Existence they will allow us to be determined by any certain and insuperable Argument. I shall not in-

dulge Curiofity fo far as to enter into a discussion of this Matter. Only I here remarque that whatever Affurance, befides the Word of God for it, we may have of the Existence of a Material World, the Nature of things however is fo dark and overshadow'd, to retired and withdrawn from our View, that though I cannot well fay that we walk here by Faith, fince God has not thought it worth while to make us any Revelation about these Matters, yet I think I may fay that we Walk by any thing rather than by Sight. For alas what is it that we See? Nothing but the Shell and Surface of things, and there too only the groffer and ruder Strokes of Nature's Pencil. Our Natural Senses are too dull, and so are our Artificial ones too, to hold any Proportion with the Works of God, who even in these his ways is unfearchable and past finding out. Glasses discover to us many things, but leave us ignorant of a great deal more; and the greatest thing which they help us to fee is the defect of our own Sight. Besides our Senses are so Fallacions too as well as dull, that instead of Building upon their Reports, one of the greatest Atchievments of our Understandings is to Correct their Errours, which take fuch early Possession of our Souls, and grow up so familiarly with us from our Infancy, that they fettle into so many inveterate Prejudices, which we are afterwards apt to Confound with the dictates of the purest Reason, and 'tis late, if ever, that we discover our so confirm'd and so Naturalized Miflake. But Suppose we do, and that never so early too, yet how Contracted will be the Sphere of our Science, and how little is it we are ever like to know of the things about us, when even our Reafon (the Great Instrument of our Knowledge and our to much valued and boasted Perfection) is founded

31

ri

ne

DO.

A

IV:

2 (

tween

ded upon the Narrowness of our Minds, which not being able to Judge of the Truth or Falshord of a Proposition by the mere Comparison of the two Ideas which Compose it, are fain to have recourse to a Third, and so from something more Known to proceed in the Search of what is Unknown. If then the Light which is in us be Darkness, how great is that Darkness, as our Saviour faid in another Case. The truth is, the Eyes of our Understanding are so dark, and our Intellectual Views fo short, that after all our Study, we know little more of the World we live in (besides the Geography of it, and a few of its greater Motions) than of the remotest Regions in the Planetary Orbs. The whole Earth is to us as one great America, and though Men will dig as deep in it for Knowledge as they do for Gold, yet we are not only utter Strangers to its inner Regions, but to its Surface too, every thing we meet with there wears its Mask and Veil, and passes by us incognito, we converse with Riddles and Wonders, the least things puzzle and amuse us as well as the Greatest, and Nature, the Constant Subject of our Philosophy, has its Mysteries as well as Faith. So that we can hardly be faid even with respect to this World to Walk by Sight.

Much less then in respect of the other, which is parted and skreen'd from us by an impenetrable Veil; and like the Top of Mount Sinai when G d was there, all wrapt up in Clouds and thick Darkness. Between us and you, said Abraham to the rich Man, there is a great Gulph six'd: So that they which would pass from hence to you cannot, neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence, Luk. 16.26. And the like may be said here, there being as truly a Gulph six'd (though not altogether so impassate a One) between the other World and this, as be-

tween Heaven and Hell. Xdoua una irneryukvov, a Great Establish'd Gulph, a settled interval, a Fatal Dinance. Not only a Gulph too wide to be pas'd over, but a Partition Wall too thick to be look'd through, divides the Intellectual from the Material World, so that allowing only for extraordinary Cafes, there is no Commerce or Communication to be had between them. Nor are they acquainted with each others State and Condition, but are mere Night and Mystery to one another. Or whatever they of the other World may know of ours (as having been once here) we at least know nothing of theirs, and a great many of us I'm afraid care not whether they ever do or No. But the most Curious and Inquisitive must here be Content to be as ignorant as the most Careless and Regardless, and what Solomon observes of untimely Births is as true in another Sense of the most Mature ones, nay of the most Aged Livers, that they come in with Vanity, and depart in Darkness, Eccl. 6. 4. know nothing of the Place and State whither they are going, the dark invisible Hades; but are notwithstanding all their Wisdom and Experience in other things full as ignerant of the other World, as unborn Infants are of this, as having neither Sense nor Notion of it. So that there is no Walking here by Sight (unless we could see in the Dark, without a Beam of Light to direct us) we may perhaps Feel out our Way by the Clue of Faith, and that's as much as the Wifest of us all can hope to do.

or State after this, we believe indeed that there is and will be such a thing, and have (no doubt) good Foundation for this our Belief, but we have no Knowledge of it, strictly speaking, such I mean as is sounded upon Rational Evidence. Our Reason indeed

ai

bu

th

N

indeed (if not Bribed and Corrupted by our Passions) will represent it as a very probable and reafonable Supposition, but all the positive and decifive Certainty we have of it is from the Revelation of Jesus Christ, who is therefore said to have brought Life and Immortality to Light through the Gospel, 2 Tim. 1. 10. Which he may be said to have done, not only because it was never Clearly and Fully reveal'd before (this being one of those Mysteries which St. Paul fays, Rom. 16.25. were kept Secret from the Beginning of the World) but because it was Knowable only by Revelation, the Light of Natural Reason not being able to determine it. So that in both Respects Jesus Christ is the First Discoverer of the other World. Reason indeed, by its own Light may discover so much of the Reasonableness of the thing as to dispose Men to the more ready Belief of it when it comes to be plainly reveal'd, but 'tis Revelation only that makes it Certain, and we believe by our Faith what we, could never demonstrate by our Reason. The old Philosophers 'tis true would now and then talk of the other World, as a very probable Suppofition, much after the same rate as some of the New Ones do of a World in the Moon, Problematically, and Conjecturally, but 'tis the Christian only that has Assurance of a World to Come; and 'tis to his Faith, not his Reason or Sense, that he is beholden for it.

So again Secondly, As to the Nature of a Future State, we believe in general that the Soul shall survive the Body, and Subsist when separated from it, but whether in a Vehicle or without one, whether she shall retain her former Senses, and whether any New ones shall be awaken'd in her, where she shall be during the State of Separation, whether she

d

0

15

n

d

th

21

W

th

ft

G

W

tu

In

PI

in

th

de

to

tu

tu

TE

b

tei

pr

us

ra

pr

T

Pu So

tif

shall go immediately to Heaven or Hell, or to some Common Repository or place of Custody, there to abide till the General Judgment; and if the latter of these, how deceas'd Spirits shall spend their time in those Middle Mansions, and what Distinction there shall be between the Good and the Bad; whether they shall be distinguish'd by Place, or only by State and Condition, these are things which Exercife the Thoughts of some, and the Passions of others, which a great many Dispute and Contend about, but which no Body Knows. So that Confidering our Ignorance of the Soul's Abode, and Manner of being in the other World, the same may be said of every well departed Spirit, that the Author to the Hebrews fays of Abraham, Heb. 11.8. that when he was call'd to go out into a place which he should afterreceive for an inheritance, he by Faith obey'd, and went out, not knowing whether he went. Again, we believe there shall be a Resurrection, but how the Dead shall be Rais'd, and with what Body they do come, that is, how their Bodies shall be Modify'd and Organiz'd, what their Powers and Capacities, and according to what Age, Bulk, and Stature they shall rife; and how the Bodies of the Damn'd shall differ from the Bodies of the Saints, are things which (though defined by some School-men with great Boldneis) we must all Confess our selves to be equally ignorant of, and that we know no more how, than when we shall rife. And thus again we Believe there shall be a Heaven and a Hell, but where Hell is, whether in the Central parts of the Earth, or in the Air, or in same of the other Planets, or in the Ethereal Regions about the Sun and fixt Stars, what the Punishments are there; particularly whether its Fire be Material; and if so, what Immortal Fuel that must be which can Everlastingly feed

ked its Hungry Flames; all this we know not any thing of, as I pray God we never may. But we are as ignorant of Heaven too, where it is, and what it is, and what its Felicities are; whether they confift Chiefly in the Perfection of the Understanding or Will, in the Love or in the Vision of God; and if in the Latter, how we shall see God. whether Senfibly or Intellectually; and if Intellecmally, whether our Knowledge will be Sudden and Instantaneous, or (as a late Ingenious Writer more probably Contends) Eternally progressive and ever increasing, we are much in the dark as to these and the like things relating to a Future World, in a double Darkness, wanting not only the Light of Science, but in great Meature, even that of Faith too, God having thought fit to reveal to us a Future State in General, but to leave the Particularities of it still Seal'd up from our View, as Secrets reserv'd to Himself. And so we are expresly rold by two Apostles, St. Paul tells us, 1 Cor. 2.9. that Eye hath not seen, nor Ear heard, neither have enter'd into the Heart of Man the things which God has prepared for them that love him. And St. John tells us, Joh. 3. 2. that it does not yet appear what we shall be. In vain therefore do we inquire, we are ignorant, and must be Content to be so till Death shall draw the Curtain, open to us a New Scene, and present to our View that Soveraign Good, and those bright Glories which no Man can See and Live. That which at present is both more Possible and Necessary for us is (instead of Curious Researches) by emptying our Hearts of Worldly Defires, and purifying them from Carnal Lusts, to prepare our Souls for a State of Sight, even that which is Beatific, and in the Mean time to rest Contented with the more humble and obscure one of Faith, as that which which the Infinitely Wise God has thought fittest for us, and is indeed more sutable to our Present Circumstances. Which brings me to the last Part

of my Undertaking, which is

Thirdly, To offer such Considerations as shall justify the Wildom and Goodness of God in allowting this Latter State to Man while he is in this World. 'Tis Strange there should be ever any Oc. casion to Apologize for the Conduct of God, but there are Proud Spirits in the World who are as ready to Charge him Foolishly in this as in any other Instance of his Providence, and the rather because it is a Check to their Curiosity, and a Mortification to their Proud Reason, which would have No. thing, much less such great things as the Objects of the other World, Eclips'd from its View. This I fear is the true ground of their diffatisfaction, but they pretend another, and fuch as is taken from Religion, for which these Men have a strange Kindness whenever it will help them to an Objection against it felf. For say they, if we must renounce (as you tell us) this World which we fee; is it not fit we should also have a Sight of the other World which is to Counterballance and outweigh it? Is there any Proportion between the Sight of this World and the bare Belief of the next? Ought not Seeing to be fet against Seeing, to make the Scales hang even, that to we may make first a just Comparison, and then a wise Choice? And why then does God keep us so in the Dark as to the things of another Life, when those of this are set before us in so fair a Light, and require us to renounce a Visible and a Sensible World for one which is behind the Curtain, and which we only Believe? Either let us be in the dark as to both Worlds, and so chuse Blindfold, or if we see one of them, let

fect that

the

berti

Rea

But

Chi

then

Mai

ord

For and for the

th E

Pe

th fi in th

fe th

14

the other be brought in View too. Thus the Libertines, and Profane Spirits of the Age are apt to-Reason, or rather Mutiny against the Ways of God: But as Wisdom will be sure to be justified of her Children, and of her Enemies too, hereaster, so there are very good Reasons at present to be assigned why God should use this Dispensation towards Mankind.

As First, This Dispensation is most agreeable to the order of things in the Natural World, wherein God's ordinary Method is to begin with what is less Perfect, and thence to advance to what is more Perfect. Thus in the first Formation of things we find that Chaos and Confusion went before order, and Darkness was Elder Brother to Light. And Nature goes on in the same Course wherein it begun. For thus when in the Spring the Sun returns to Visit and Comfort the defolate Earth, the Trees bring forth first the Tender Bud, then the Blossom, then the Fruit, which also by Degrees arrives to its just Persection. And the like our Saviour observes concerning the Production of Corn, Mark 4. 28. that the Earth brings forth first the Blade, then the Ear, after that the full Corn in the Ear. And thus again in the great Restitution of things we are told, that after the Diffolution of this present Fabrick, there shall be a more Perfect and Glorious System rais'd, New Heavens and a New Earth, wherein dwelleth Righteousness. And to go no further than our own Bodies, we find that of the two States which belong to them, the more Excellent is refervid to be the last. For so the Apostle ranges them, I Cor. 19. 44, 46. There is a Natural Body, and there is a Spiritual Body; Howbrit that was not first which is Spiritual, but that which is Naimal, and afterward that which is Spiritual. This is the

great

of th

of th

unto

And

thing

Not

less 1

Facu

Hear

Sigh

For

that

for I

Nat

Goo

his

that

not

fee :

not

Sig

the

the

his

us,

on

fee

an

to

fo

an

0

the Order of our Bodies, the less perfect of which is to Usher in the more Perfect: In the mean time we serve our First Apprentiship to Nature, in the dark Retirements of the Womb, before we are priviledg'd to see the Light of the Sun, and then too we have not our Freedom all at once, but are Children before we are Men. But now God is Uniform and Conformable in all his ways, and proceeds in the Methods of Grace by the steps of Na. ture. It is therefore reasonable and decorous that the Oeconomy of Faith should go before that of Vision, as a less Perfect before a more Perfect State. that we should see through this Glass darkly before we see clearly and Face to Face, and we have no more Caufe to Complain that we now Walk by Faith and not by Sight, than that we have not now Spiritual, but Terrestrial Bodies. Which yet is a thing Men are so far from Complaining of, that they are well pleased with them, and are willing to keep them as long as they can.

Secondly, This Dispensation is most agreeable, as so the Nature of things, so to the Nature of Man, and his present Circumstances in the World. The Nature of Man in this Mortal State is not capable of any greater Light as to the things of another World than that of Revelation, nor of that neither in its fuller Degrees and brighter Communications. And accordingly there are many things relating to the other Life which God does not reveal to us, because he cannot, not through any defect in Him, but in us, because we cannot receive such Revelations, because indeed they would be no Revelations to us, because we could not read the Book though he should unseal it; and therefore he does not, but keeps it fast for the very same Reafon that our Saviour Christ declined to impart many great

great things relating to himself and the Future State of the Christian Church to his Disciples, because of their incapacity. I have yet many things to fay unto you, but you cannot bear them now. Joh. 16. 12. And this is exactly our Case in reference to the things of another World, we cannot bear them now. Not even the Revelation of many of them, much less their open and naked Theory. Our present Faculties are both too dull to have a Sight of the Heavenly Glories, and too weak to indure fuch a Sight if it might be had. First too dull to have it. for this Sight must be either that of the Sense or that of the Mind. But our Senses are too Gross for Objects fo Refined, and our Understandings too Narrow for Objects to vast. And accordingly God who knows exactly the Proportion of both to his own Glorious Perfections has plainly told us that (whatever our Curiofity may aspire to) he is not an Object for a Mortal View. Thou canst not see my Face, Exod. 34. 20. says he to Moses, when not Contented with Faith, he would have walk'd by Sight, for there shall no Man see me and Live. the like purpose the Apostle who had been so far in the other World as not to know whether he had left his Body behind him or no, speaking of God, tells us, 1 Tim. 6. 16. that he dwells in the Light which no Man can approach unto, whom no Man hath Seen, or can See. The Glories of Heaven it seems are not only unfeen, but invisible, and the Soul can no more lee through her Body into the other World, than an Infant can see through his Mothers Womb into this. The short is, these are not Objects either for Carnal Eyes, or for imbody'd Understandings, and as Flesh and Blood cannot inherit, so neither can a Soul that is Cloathed with it See the Kingdom of God, because indeed that would be in a Mea-

the

Dr

liv

th

h

gl

gi

P

DO

ti

at

(

tt

P

n

of

Vi

th

n

W

W

th

hi

Ce

W

th

Bo

to

fure to inherit it, since even the fight of such Divine Objects cannot but be highly ravishing, and I may fay, Beatific. For which reason, as we cannot now have fuch a Sight, so neither Secondly could we bear it if we had it. Mortality is too infirm to indure so much of Heaven upon Earth. So great a Light would dazzle our Eyes, confound our Understandings, deluge and overslow our Souls, and fo ravish and transport our Affections, that the Feebleness of our Nature being no longer able to support it self under such high Tides of Pasfion, we should not only be forc'd to cry out with the Amorous Spouse in the Canticles, Stay me with Flagons, Comfort me with Apples, for I am Sick of Love, but should even really Expire and Die; the disproportionate and too prevailing force of the Divine Glories would break in with that Violence upon us as to dissolve our Frame and melt us down into a State of Separation, for that Mortality (as the Apostle speaks, 2 Cor. 5. 4.) would really be imallowed up of Life. We know that a few Beams of this Excellent Glory (as St. Peter calls it) that ray'd forth through our Saviour's Body at the Transfiguration put his amazed Disciples almost bevond their Senses, they could sleep undisturb'd at the approaches of his Bloody Passion, but could not bear the Essayes of his Glorification. And St. Paul when rapt up into the Third Heaven was to little Himfelf there, that he knew not whether he was dead or alive, whether in or out of the Body. And what then would the full Display of that aironishing Scene do, and how should we be able to indure its Light and Grandeur! So that if we confider only the Nature of Man, it appears very Neceffary that God should cast a shade over the now insupportable Glories of Heaven, at which the very Angels

Angels themselves are represented as Covering their Faces, and that we should see them here no otherwise than through the Veil of Faith. I say the Nature of Man requires this; But do not also his present Circumstances in the World require the fame? Man is born for Society, being unable to live without it, and Society can subsit no longer than the great Wheel of Business, Trade, Mutual Traffick and Commerce goes round. But now should God draw the Curtain and open to us the glittering Scenes of the other World, it would give an immediate arrest to all the Motions of this, put a sudden stop to all Business, and call Men off not only from the necessary Affairs, but Moral Duties too of Human Life, who when they should be attending their proper Concerns upon Earth, would (with the Men of Galilee, Acts 1. 11.) be staring and stand gazing up into Heaven. But neither will the present Circumstances of Man permit this upon another Account. The Life of Man here is a State of Trial and Probation, he is now upon his Behaviour in order to a Better World, and a Sight of that World is part of his Reward. But now it is not fit that a Labourer should have his Reward while he is doing his Work, much less such a Reward as would hinder him from ever doing it. So that whether we Consider the Nature of Man or his present Circumstances, they both make it necessary that God should use this Dispensation towards him, and we may Conclude from both, that though it be not Best in it Self, yet 'tis at present Best for Him that he should Walk by Faith, not by Sight. But besides,

5

e

15

ľ

10

6-

at

ld

nd

25

23

0-

at

to

OW

ery

els

Thirdly, God has also many Wise and Good Ends to serve by this Dispensation both in reference to the bettering the Moral State of Man, and the advancement

advancement of his own Honour and Glory. For by thus hiding the Mysteries of the other World from our fight, he makes Man in the first place do a lort of Penance for his First irregular Curiosity and intemperate Thirst after Knowledge, in desiring the inlightning Fruit, and for aspiring to be as Wife as his Maker. Again, by fetting fuch narrow Bounds to our Sight, God gives the more scope and compais to our Faith, which though (as has been remark'd before) it can absolutely dwell with Science, yet, as not having fo much room, cannot act to freely as when it has the whole Man to it felf. The lefs we know, the more intire is our Faith, and the darker the Object of it is, the more its own Vereue and Glory Shines. God therefore by shortning and Contracting our View gives us an Opportunity of raising the Worth and Merit of our Faith, which will contribute to inlarge our View too at the proper Season for it, by intitling us to a higher Degree of the Beatific Vision, according to our Saviour's Answer to St. Thomas, Joh. 20. 29. Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast Believ'd: Bleffed are they that have not feen, and yet have Believ'd. By this means again God teaches us to depend upon him, to trust in him, to acknowledge his Authority and Veracity, to have recourse to him for further Light and Instruction, and in the mean while to fet the greater Value upon those Revelations he has already made to us, to exercise the Vertues of Patience, Contentedness, Divine Resignation and Hope (for what a Man fees what does he yet hope for) and to Submit our high Reasonings, and calt down our Towring Imaginations, and every thing that exalts it felf against the Wisdom and Conduct of God, and to bring into Captivity every thought to the Obedience of Faith, in one word, to renounce

2

lo

01

fo

fh

Fa

bu

CO

Wi

the

Wi

per

We

the

Sig

bal

eaf

qui

renounce the Light of our Reason, to follow the Clue of Revelation, and to deny our Understandings, which is as great, if not a greater Mortification than the Denial of our Wills. Again, Laftly, God by thus darkning our Views takes the most Effectual Method to Correct our Pride, to instruct us in the most profound Humility, and to bring us to a sober Sense and right understanding of our selves. The way to Manage People whose Heads are distemper'd is to keep them in the Dark. And so God deals with us, he keeps us in the Dark, in perfect Ignorance of the things of another Life, that so by the advantage of Silence and Obscurity he may compose and recollect our Spirits (which too much Light and Splendour would be apt to scatter and disperse) and so cool our Spiritual Fever, and reduce our Intellectual Pulse to a moderate Temper, that so (as the Apostle expresses it Rom. 12.3.) we may peover ei, 70° think toberly, and as we ought to think, or be Wife unto Sobriety.

These Considerations might be more at large set forth, and to them likewise many others added to hew the Reasonableness of God's alloting the state of Faith and not of Sight, to Man while he is in this World, but I think what has been offer'd may suffice to Ac+ count for the Dispensation, and to Convince all that will Consider it, that Sight can no more consist with the Condition of this present Life, than Faith can with that of the Next, and that therefore it is expedient we should now Walk by Faith, as hereafter we shall Rest in Vision. And this notwithstanding the foremention'd Objection of those who plead the Sight of the other World as necessary to Counter. ballance the Sight of this, to which the Answer is talie in few Words, that God may very justly require us to renounce a World which we See and Feel

M

n

n

d

1-

TY

tô

for a World which we only Believe, supposing (which is the Case) that there be sufficient Ground for such our Faith, and that the Object Believ'd be of that importance as to Compensate the want of higher Evidence.

And thus having given some Account of the Text, I shall now in short make a Few Practical Resections (by way of Inference) upon the latter Part of

my Discourse, and so Conclude.

And First then, Since it has pleased the Wisdom of God to allot to us a State of Faith, not of Sight, while we are in this World, this should teach us Humility. a thing which highly becomes us as Creatures, but much more as Creatures under fuch a low and imperfect Dispensation, as such dark and hoodwink'd Creatures. Be ye Cloathed with Humility, fays St. Peter, 1 Pet. 5. 5. and fure we cannot appear in a more proper Habit, nor put on a more seasonable and therefore more becoming Dress while we are in this State and Region of Mortality, this dark Vale of Tears, while we inhabit these Obscure Houses of Clay, while we wear this Corruptible Body that so presses down the Soul, this Body of our Humiliation (as the Apostle very emphatically stiles it, Phil. 3. 21.) that stands so much in our Light, and Eclipses from our View no less than the whole State of the other World. If a little Knowledge be so apt to puff us up, fure so great an Ignorance should much rather Humble and Cast us down.

Again, Secondly, If it be our present Lot to walk by Faith and not by Sight, then we ought to Believe though we do not See, and our not Seeing is no reasonable Objection against our Believing. Not that we are to believe we know not what, or we know not why. No, Faith is so much an Act of Reason as to require that we understand the simple meaning

to

ing of the Proposition we are to believe, and withal the Grounds of Credibility upon which it Chaffenges our Assent. So that the Formal Reason of Faith is a Visible thing, and our not Seeing here is indeed an Objection against our Believing. But when I say it is not, my Meaning is, that whenfoever it appears to us that a thing is plainly and exprelly Reveal'd, we are to believe it upon the Credit of the Revealer, though we are not able in a Scientific way to Account for the Nature or Manner of it. For otherwise, besides that we shall bar all the things of another World from being Objects of Revelation, fince of these we have no Sight, what deference do we pay to God more than Man, if either we suppose that he cannot reveal Truths to us which we cannot Comprehend, or if we will not receive them if he does? We are therefore to Believe, though in this Sense we do not See, unless we will suppose our felves to fee every thing, and fo make our own Understandings the Measure of all Truth. This I doubt will fall heavy upon the Socinians and Libertines of the Age, who will allow no Mysteries in Religion, demand a Philosophic Reason for every thing, and will believe nothing but whole Borrom they can Sound and Farhom. But these Men anticipate that Vision in this World which is to be the Priviledge of the next, and in the mean time Forget that they (as well as other Men) are to walk here by Faith, and not by Sight. Such intemperate Curiosuy, and (as I may call it) Hardiness of Understanding that rudely rushes on upon a Mystery, withour any Reverence to its awful Retitements, has done near as much Mischief to Christianity as utter Infidelity it felf. However I am fure it is every whit as contrary to its Genius and Spirit. For that requires us to Captivate our Reason to the Obedience of Faith, M 2

m

US

ılk

eve

ea-

hat

OW

son

an-

ing

but these Men Captivate Faith to the Obedience of their Reason, and thereby become not only ill Christians, but Enemies to the Christian Religion. For (as Monsieur Abbadie to this purpose well observes)

Traite de la l'erite Enemies, the Insidels who attack it filemie. Part 2. Pag. the Presumptuous who shew no respect to its Sacred Obscurity. Those who

deny all, and those who would know all. And 'tis hard to tell which of these Enemies are the worst, though in one respect we may justly apprehend more danger from the Latter, since 'the Insidels are without the Church, whereas the Socinians (I'm afraid) begin to

have a Party within it.

Again, Thirdly and Laftly, Since our Prefent State in reference to the Life to Come is to Walk by Faith not by Sight, this ought to make us very Modest and Reserv'd in prying into the Secrets of a Future World, and will serve greatly to Condemn the Conduct of those who either have recourse to Spirits for Intelligence, or who employ their Study about the Philosophy of the Separate State, about Angels and Immaterial Substances, intruding into those things which they have not seen, nor can see, vainly puffed up ('tis to be fear'd) by their Fleshly Mind. We ought rather to apply ourselves to the great and Necessary Duties of Christian Life, and to the Study of fuch Practical Truths as have a tendency to promote it, as things that are better futed and proportion'd to the present Capacity of our Minds, and that are withal more necessary to be known, and wherein Confilts the whole Duty of Man. In one word therefore let us take Care to Believe and Live well here, and be Contented to See and Know Hereafter.

Now to God the Father, &c.

A Dif

B

mo

the

oth

Me

the

Con

Spe

It,

Mag

ty 1

but

Obli

bilit

beca

thou

For Neig

## A Discourse Concerning Charity to the Poor.

A Differentiary

## 1 JOH. iij. 17.

But whoso hath this VVorld's Good, and seeth his Brother hath need, and Shutteth up his Bowels of Compassion from him, how dwelleth the Love of God in him!

Here are some Particular Duties that Concern only fome Certain States and Orders of Men, and there are others that are Common to all Men. And of those that are Common there are some that may lie equally upon Men, and others that lie unequally, obliging some in a greater Measure than they do others. Of this latter Kind is the Duty implied in the Text. It is a Duty of a Common, but Unequal Obligation. There needs no Special Authority or Commission for the Exercise of it, as in the Duties of the First Rank, suppose of a Magistrate or a Minister, a Natural Power or Ability will be sufficient, which makes it no Particular, but a Common Duty. But then though all Men are Obliged to it that have so much as a Natural Possibility or Power, yet some are more so than others, because they have a greater Power; which makes it though a Common, yet an unequally Obliging Dury, for though Charity, as it fignifies Good Will to our Neighbour, be a Duty of an Equal as well as Univer\_ M 3

11

fal Obligation, because here every one is, or by the Grace of God may be equally able (to be able here being no more than to be willing) yet as 'tis taken for that particular instance of it which is express d by Acts of Bounty and Liberality, commonly distinguish'd by the Name of Alms-giving, so 'tis more peculiarly the Duty of the Rich and the Wealthy, who are in a more eminent manner Obliged, because better able to perform it. And who if they do not, must not pretend either to the Practice or to the Rewards of Religion, must neither set up for Lovers of God, nor expect to be the Objects of his Love and Favour. Those indeed that are truly Charitable we may well prefume to be Religious, to be Lovers of God as well as Lovers of Men, and to have a Stock of Devotion as well as of Pity and Goodness. But whoso hath this World's Good, and seeth his Brother hath need, and hutteth up his Bowels of Compassion from him, how dwelleth the Love of God in him!

The Words lie in a Form obviously resolvible into this Single Proposition, That he that is well Able and can conveniently Relieve the Poor in their Necessities, and will not, has not the Love of God dwelling in him. Thus in gross. But because this latter Clause (How dwelleth the Love of God in him) may admit of more Senses than one, and because upon the right and sull understanding of it at all turns, it may be convenient before we go any surther to explain and settle the Signification of this Fundamental Phrase, that so the Subject of the sollowing Discourse may be the more distinct, and we may have a Clearer White for our

G

L

b

15

ly

0

th

in

Mark.

The great Question here is, What we are here to understand by the Love of God. And were one to Consider the Words only as they stand singly and absolutely, without relation to the Context, this would

would be no Question neither. For then I think by the Love of God we should upon the first hearing of the Words apprehend either that Love whereby a Man Loves God, taking the Term (God) Objective-ly, or that Love whereby he is belov d of him, taking the same Term Subjectively, or perhaps Both. And thus when St. John says, How dwells the Love of God in him, it would signify as much to us as if he had said, How can it be imagin'd that either he should Love God, or that God should Love him! Thus I say the Words seem to Sound, and thus I believe

they are commonly taken.

1.

re

Ш

nt

he

ore

JUC

ere

one

this

Now not to exclude either of these Senses because they are both of them true, and of Consequence to be spoken to, I think however that there may be yet another Sense no less true in it felf, and (if we regard the Context) more likely to be intended by St. And that is by the Love of God here to understand that Kind of Compassion, or a Counterpart of that Love and Goodness which the Lord Jefus express'd towards us in dying for us, and which in imitation of his Example he requires from us towards one another. So that the Love of God in this Sense will be the same with the Love of Men, that is, Christian Charity, and how dwells the Love of God in him, will be as much as how is there fuch a Love in him as was in God, and as he requires to be in us; which though indeed the Love of Men, is yet here called the Love of God, because so highly Exemplify'd by God in dying for the World.

That this is the stricter and more immediate Sense of the Words we can no longer doubt, if we regard the Occasion that introduces them. St. John in the Verse before had commended the Excellency of the Love of God from that Signal Testimony of it in his laying down his Life for us, and had withal

M 4

Con

Concluded thence that we ought in imitation of fo Divine a Pattern to do the like for one another in Proportionable Cases. Hereby (sayes he) perceive me the Love of God, because he laid down his Life for us, and we ought to lay down our Lives for the Brethren. Then it follows by way of Contrariety, But whose bath this Worlds Good, &c. As much as to fay, if God has express'd so much Love to us, as to lay down his Life for us, and we in Conformity to his Example ought also to lay down ours for the Brethren, how short then of what God has done and we ought to do is the Practice of those, who will not part with some of their Abundance to relieve their poor Brethren in their Necessities! We ought if occasion be to part with our very Lives, but if we will not fo much as part with fome of our Money, if we will not open our Purses for them for whom the Son of God was pleased to open his Side, nor feed them with a little Bread, for whose Life and Novrishment he was Content to give his Body and Blood, how can it be once thought that the least Spark of that Divine Fire which glow'd fo strongly in our Saviour's Breast dwells in ours, that we have any thing of that Love for one another that he had for us all; and how plain and unquestionable is it that we have not! How do we imitate God, or Act by that Spirit of Goodness and Kindness by which he became Incarnate and Suffer'd Death for us! And thus how dwellesh the Love of God in us!

ly

D

1

21

T

th

m

But besides the Chain of the Context, there is a Parallel Text in St. John that will further Consist our Interpretation of this. As he says here, that neglecting the needs of our Brethren is an Argument that we have not the Love of God dwelling in us, so elsewhere he says, Joh. 4. 12. that if medo love one another God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected

God towards Men, which moved him to fend his son to be a Propitiation for their Sins, as appears from what goes before. Which Love of his is Copied out, Imitated and Perfected by us when we are kind and loving to our Fellow Creatures, even as the Sufferings of Christ are said to be Perfected by us, when we Suffer after his Example, as Dr. Hammond expresses it in his Paraphrase upon that Text. And so on the Contrary, when we do not shew this Brotherly Kindness, then this Love of God to Mankind is not Copied out, imitated or perfected by us, and so may be said not to dwell in us, as in the Words before us.

This may serve to shew the Love of God in the Text to be at least truly if not principally meant of Charity, that Transcendent Charity which was so Sensibly and Convincingly Express'd in the Death and Passion of Christ for us. So that we have now gain'd another Sense to be added to the other Two (for I do not intend to exclude them neither) and all put together will amount to thus much, that the Man of sufficient Ability, but no Will to Relieve the Poor, has neither Charity or Good Will to Men dwelling in him, nor any true Love to God, nor is he belov'd by him. There are therefore Three Things here supposed to be said of the Person of this Character, and so our First General Proposition more distinctly unfolded resolves into these Three.

First, That our Rich Miser that has Ability enough, but no Heart to Relieve the Poor, has no true Christian Charity dwelling in him.

Secondly, That he has no true Love to God.

Thirdly, That neither is he belov'd by him.

These are the Propositions I intend to speak to from the Words, but before I do so, there are some qualifying Expressions in the Text that I must take Notice of for the Clearer handling of them. Where-

of the First is.

Whoso hath this World's Good, that is, I suppose, he who by the good Providence and favourable Indulgence of God is in full and plentiful Circumstances, who abounds and overflows with Worldly Blessings, in one Word, the Rich Man. But because (Rich) is a Term of some uncertainty, and accordingly liable to Mistake, which would be here of bad Consequence where there is so much depending upon it, this being one of the Cardinal Expressions of the Text upon which the great Stress and Weight of it rests, I think it Necessary briefly to state the Notion of Riches, and to shew who is properly to be understood by a Rich Man.

A Name which we no fooner hear but there Commonly rifes in our Minds an Idea of one that has a large Estate and Great Possessions either in Money, Land, or fome other Valuable Property. Great, not relatively Consider'd or with Proportion to the Condition of the Owner (whose Circumstances are feldom taken into the Account) but Absolutely regarded, or compared with the Possessions of other Men. We don't use to trouble our selves with the Consideration of the Man's Circumstances, 'tis sufficient that he has such a great Estate to call him a Rich Man, and we look no further. though Greatness of Estate may make a Rich Man in a Natural Sense, yet certainly in a Moral Estimation to be Rich is a Relative thing, and fignifies not the having that which is a great deal in it felf, but which is fo to him that has it, with respect to his Condition, Circumstances and Occasions. And he is truly the Rich Man, not that has a great deal, but that can spare a great deal; and he is Richest. not that has fimply and absolutely Most, but that has most to Spare; not that has the greatest Estate, but the greatest Superfluity. For we'll suppose two Men, one that has indeed a great Estate, but at the fame time, either by reason of his Quality or some Eminent Station that he holds either in the Church or State, fuch great Occasions, that he can Save little or nothing out of it, having but just enough to bear out his Necessary Part. Another again that has a far lefs Estate, but who withal has by far Fewer Occasions, Lives Privately and within himself, and fo can fave a great deal out of his little. Question is which of these is the Richer Man. First no doubt Popularly speaking and in a Natural Sense, as having the greatest Estate; but fure Morally speaking the Latter, because he has more in Proportion to his Occasions than the other has in Proportion to his, that is, he has more to him though not Absolutely so much, and so has a greater Superfluity, though a lefs Income. This I take Notice of, that those who are Rich only in the Second Sense may not think themselves unconcerned in what St. John fays of him that has this World's Good, merely because they are not Men of great Estates, though otherwife Never fo abounding with regard to their more private Circumstances, and less craving Occasions. So much for the first qualifying Expression. Next is,

And seeth his Brother hath need; This is well added because it meets with the Pretence that is commonly pleaded by Uncharitable Men. They pretend Ignorance of their Neighbour's Necessities, and when the distressed Supplicants would make them better Known, they think it enough to discharge

them-

hemselves of their troublesome Guests and their Duty too, to tell them, that the World is full of Cheats, and that there are a great many Counterfeits about the Country, and they have no Affurance but that they are of that Number, and therefore they think it neither Prudent nor Charitable to give at fuch Uncertainties. And I do not deny but that in fome Cases this may be true, though withal I question not but that too many Cover over their real Coverousness and Hard-heartedness with this Veil of pretended Prudence. However to obviate all Shifts and Excuses St. John takes away this old Refuge, by supposing his Rich Man whom he afterwards Charges with Uncharity for not relieving his Necesfitous Brother, to see and be sufficiently fatisfy'd and affured that he is in need. After which it follows,

And shatteth up his Bowels of Compassion from him, that is, that stifles those common Movements of Pity, those tender Relentings, those inward Stirrings of Humanity which arise even in the most Cruel and Insensible Breasts, and would even Mechanically incline them to Acts of Mercy and Charity, if they would but stand Neuter, and leave Nature to her own Workings. But he will not, but strives against them, for sies his yielding Spirit, and industriously hardens himself both against his own Compassion and the Miseries of the Poor Supplicant, is deaf to his Complaints, blind to the Marks of his Poverty, and Shuts first his Heart, then his Purse, and then his Door against him.

But if this be his Behaviour, what is his Religion, or where is it, or to what purpose serves it, or what is himself or others the better for it, or how shall we believe he has any, and particularly let me ask him St. John's Question, How dwelleth the Leve

of God in him?

him.

as 11

pret

iait

his

him

Sure

thei

the

of .

to a

ral

is a

the

tha

and

Ch

on

Me

wh

no

N

the

fo

19

W

ne

th

So

0

B

S

W

And First, How dwelleth the Love of God in him, according to the First Sense of the Love of God. as it denotes true Christian Charity! Can such a one pretend to any thing of this? 'Tis most sure that he infly cannot, and unless his Forehead be as hard as his Heart, sure he will not. But if he does, let him but Consider what the Nature and what the Meafure of Charity is. As for the Nature of Charity. there is Nothing more plain and undisputed, since all the World understands by it such a Habit or Temper of Mind as disposes a Man to wish well and do well to all his Fellow Creatures according to their feveral Needs, and his own Opportunities. Wherein it is at once distinguish'd from, and advanc'd above the Vertue of Justice, which is concern'd no further than to render Men what they have a Civil Right to. and can legally Claim as their Due. Whereas by Charity we mean something more than paying Reckonings, and striking off Scores. 'Tis not only to do Men Right, but to do them Good, not only that which the Law requires, but which Reason dictates, not only what they can Challenge, but what they Need. This is the Nature of Charity. Now as for the Measure of it I find the Scripture makes it twofold. Thou shalt love thy Neighbour as thy Self; Lev. 19. 18. This is the Measure of the old Law. To which our Saviour adds a New one, Joh. 13. 34. A new Commandment give I unto you that ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. So then we are to love one another, First, as we love our felves, that is with the same kind Affection and Benevolence, and in all the Reality, Cordialness, Sincerity and Constancy of it, having a Fellow-Sense with our Brethren in every thing, rejoycing in their Happiness, and Sympathizing with them in their Afflictions, and not only doing no more against them than we would be willing they should do against us but also being ready to do as much for them, as we would be willing they should do for us. Secondly, As Christ Jesus lov'd us all, that is, with that Noble and Generous, difinterefted and unfeffish kind of Love whichour Tender Redeemer had, when for us Men, and for our Salvation he came down from Heaven and Suffer'd upon Earth, and did fuch things for us as Angels Consider with Wonder, and Devils with Envy, fuch as our Invention could never Contrive, fuch as our Hope could never look for, and fuch as our Faith can even now hardly Believe, but is ever now and then apt to break forth into the Language of the Surprized Virgin, How can these things be! Why thus also ought we to love one another, with the most Heroick and Divine Affection, so as to be ready to Sacrifice even our very Lives for the fake of our Brethren, as it is in the Verse before the Text, Hereby perceive we the Love of God, because he laid down his Life for us, and we ought to lay down our Lives for the Brethren.

But now if this be Charity and the Measure of it, how Infinitely short does he come of it, and with what Face can he pretend to it, who has this World's Good, and sees his Brother in Need, and yet shuts up his Bowels of Compassion from him! For is this to be kindly Affected towards him, and to bear a hearty good Will to him? Is this to love him as himfelf, and to be as sensible of, and as Concern'd for his Interest as he is for his own? Do we use to serve our dear selves at this rate, or would we be so treated by others? No, the Man loves himself a little otherwise, it being only upon a Mistaken Supposition of Self-advantage that he thus uses his distressed Brother. But then I ask again, is this to love his Brother as himself? Is it, when he sets himself and

nis

hi

Bi

m

it

it (fo

m

bu

D

lic

ca

me

wl

th

fel

T

A

hir

Co

цр

go

go

all

W

god

his own supposed Interest so far before that of his Brother, as rather then break a round Sum, or diminish never so little from a Plentiful Store (though it be like taking a Drop out of the Ocean) rather than put himself to the least inconvenience, though it be no more than even the very Trouble of Giving, (for that also I have Known to be the Case) to let a poor destitute Creature, and perhaps a Person of much greater Worth than himself either languish and perish before his Eyes, or sigh on in a Life of such Extremity as is worse than Death! If this be to have Charity, what is it to be without it, and who but a Mere Devil can possibly want it? I say a Mere Devil, for I can fee nothing more but a Spirit of Malice, and taking delight in the Miseries of Men that can be added to this most wretched indifferency concerning their Welfare, which certainly is as far remoy'd from true Charity, as it is from that Love which every one bears to himself. And yet this is all that Men of this Complexion have to fay for themfelves, and 'tis the very Plea they commonly make. They fay, and they very Solemnly thank God for it, that they are in Charity with all the World, meaning that they bear no Body any Malice or Ill Will. And many an Old Trembling Mifer has Reposed himself upon this forry Crutch, and very gravely Comforted himself with this Formal Protestation upon his Dying Bed, and so gone to the Devil with good Satisfaction. But this is to prove one's Self a good Christian because one is not a Devil. For when all's done, that's the best that can be said of such a Wretch, He is not a Devil; but to allow him to be a good Man would be too great a Reproach to Human Nature.

Much less then can he pretend to the Charities of a Suffering God, who has not so much as the Compassions

e

t-

0-

1-

ed

nis

nd

his

passions of a good-Natur'd Man. The Charity of Christ went so far as to lay down his Life for us, and (as little as we think of it) that's the Charity which by Vertue of his New Commandment we owe one another, even to lay down our Lives for our Brethren, when there is a due Occasion for so dear a Sa. crifice. But can it be expected that he should ever rife up to that Noble and Divine Pitch of Charity, that has not a Heart fo much as to give an Almi? What! will that Man ever part with his Life, the Foundation of all his Temporal Enjoyments, that will not fo much as part with a little Money for the Relief of those whose Wants he sees and knows, but neither Feels nor Confiders? Will he ever Sacrifice bimself for his Brother, after the Example of our Generous Lord, that will not do fo much, I will not fay, as mils a Meal, or part with a Convenience for his Sake, for that would imply some Trouble in it, but even to spare him some of his Overflowings, some of his Burthen, something of that Abundance which breaks his Sleep, distracts his Head, and is even a trouble to him to Posses? No certainly, he that loves Self so much even in its Excrements and Superfluities, will be fure to love it too well in its Fund and Bottom (Life) ever to be guilty of fo Expensive a Charity. But where then is that Excellent Spirit of Goodness, Love and Divine Philanthropy which was in the Incarnate Word, the Suffering, Bleeding, Dying Redeemer of the World? Not in our Covetous Wretch to be fure, who refusing to Communicate a little of his Worldly Substance to those for whom our Lord Jefus Sacrific'd his Life, thews himfelf to be at the furthest distance from the Temper and Practice of that Divine Lover, and that he has not the least Portion of his Excellent Spirit resting upon him. And indeed he may as well pretend to

Se

Ca

h

ta

m

ly

lei

on

the Purity of an Angel, as to the Charity of a Christian. However perhaps he may make it up some other way, and particularly in the way of Devotion and Religion. But besides that this would signify nothing without Christian Charity, I shall now go on

to fhew,

Secondly, That as he wants that, so he has no true Love to God neither. This is the Common Retreat, and last Reserve of Covetous Rich Men. They are too Sensible of their want of Love to Men to make any great boafts on that fide, and 'twould be to no purpose if they should, when their whole Behaviour is fuch a visible Proof of the Contrary. But then you shall have them pretend highly to the Love of God, and set up for Men of Extraordinary Devotion and Piety, for no other Reason that I can imagine but only because 'tis the Cheaper and less Expensive Service of the two. But not to Mind these Men of a faying in St. John which none are more concern'd in than themselves, He that loveth not his Brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? Joh. 4. 20. Nor that Acts of Charity are also Acts of Religion, according to those two remarkable places of Scripture, to do good and to Communicate forget not, for with such Sacrifices God is well pleas'd, Heb. 13. 16. and Pure Religion and Undefiled, &c. Jam. 1.27. and that therefore 'tis to no purpose to talk of being Religious without them; nor yet of that Expression of our Saviour, Mat. 25. 45. In as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me; a Passage which will hereafter Eternally stop the Mouths of all those pretended Votaries to the Person of Christ, who yet shew no regard to his poor Members, and therefore ought as much to filence them Now; I fay not to argue with them upon these Measures which yet are sufficient to Cast N and

and Condemn them, I would only know of them what they mean by the Love of God, or with what fort of Love it is that they Love him. Not I prefume with Love of Benevolence; For fince they will not bestow it upon their Fellow-Creatures, whose Wants and Miseries render'd them but too proper Objects of it, fure they will not pretend to bellow it upon the Bleffed God, whose Perfect and Unincreaseable Happiness makes him utterly uncapable of, because it sets him Infinitely above such a Love. By the Love of God therefore they must mean (if they understand either Sense or themselves) Love of Desire; That they feek Union with God as their true and Soveraign Good, as their End and Beatific Object, and that their general Defire of Happiness is fix'd and lodg'd in him as the real Caufe of it. But now if they do indeed thus Love God, then fince God has fo abundantly promifed not only many great Rewards, but even Himself as the great Reward to those that Consider and Relieve the Necessities of the Poor, how comes it to pass that when they Know their Wants, and are well able to Relieve them, yet they will not? Do not these Men plainly prefer their Money before the Enjoyment of God, whom they would rather lofe for ever, than be for the Present a little the Poorer for his Sake! And is this to Love God, to Love him as God, with a Love Worthy of him, or that shall be thought Worthy to enjoy him, or indeed to receive the least Reward from him, I fay is it to Love God, to value him at fuch a Rate, to Postpone him so far to the things of the World as to be unwilling to lay out a little Money for so vast a Purchase, to be at a little Charge to have the Eternal Enjoyment of to Soveraign a good? If this be to Love God, then Judas loved Christ when he held the Scale to uneven between

of

tween him and the World as to let him be outweigh'd by Thirty Pieces of Silver. But these Men I suppose will not say that Judas was a true Lover of Christ, and with what Modesty then can they assume the Title of Lovers of God, whom they equally undervalue, though for want of Opportunity and Capacity they do not equally Betray? But we need not be further nice upon the Matter, 'tis visible to the Eye without Measuring it, that the Religion of these Men does not rise one jot higher than their Charity, and the' they make greater Pretences to the Love of God than to the Love of Men, 'tis plain they love one no better than the other, and as plain that they love their Money better than both, which it feems they would much rather keep than either Relieve the Poor, or enjoy their Maker. And how then dwelleth the Love of God in them? 'Tis indeed almost enough to make a Man Sick of Religion to hear such Men pretend to it. Talk of Loving God? Their Money they mean, for they love nothing elfe that I know of, and that they Idolize, Sacrificing their Affections to it here, and their Souls to it for an Eternal Hereafter. For this it will come to, and this will be the Conclusion of him who has this World's Good, and fees his Brother has Need, and shuts up his Bowels of Compasfion from him. Which brings me to Confider that as fuch a One has no true Christian Charity dwelling in him, nor any true Love to God, fo neither,

Thirdly, Is he Beloved by him. Here methinks I might be Excused all further Trouble upon this Part, even in the Judgment of our Coverous Rich Man himself, who however he may Usurp the Character of a Lover of God when he wants Charity to his Brother, yet one would think should never abuse himself with a Gonceit of being the Object of God's

-

ts

N 2

Love

Love and Favour when he wants both the Former. For is it Conceivable that God should Love him that has neither Charity to Men, his Fellow Creatures, nor Love to Himfelf, his Creator? Can God possibly Love a Creature so Irregular in his Affections, so degenerate even from himself, so far alienated from the Divine Life, fo wholly fubdued to that of Sense, so inamour'd of a little glittering Clay, and fo all over devoted to the World as to make a God of it, and serve it with that intireness of Zeal and Affection which He that is so can only Challenge? That is, in short, can God Love an Idolater? For fuch the Apostle tells us every Covetous Man is. But besides, can we suppose it possible that God (as much Love as he is) should love a Creature fo utterly unlike himself, and who is of a Nature so little refembling his own? What, can God, who is fuch a Good, Bountiful, Self-Communicative, Self-diffufive, universalized Being, that out of Love Created a World, and out of greater love Redeem'd it, even at the Price of his Son's Blood, I fay can fuch a Noble Generous Being as this, love one that is of the quite opposite Character, that is altogether as Strait, Contracted, Selfish and Illiberal; and that is so far from laying down his Life for his Brother's Good, that he will not fo much as Sacrifice some of his Superfluous Dirt, (not to fay the pleasure of a Meal or a Bottle) to his greatest Extremity? And is it possible for God to have any Love or Kindness for such a Wretch as this? It would be in vain for such a one to have recourse to the Infinite Goodness and Love of God, for the more loving God is, the less lovely will fuch a Creature appear to him, because the more unlike him, and consequently the less Worthy of his Love. Reason therefore will Warrant us to Conclude that he shall not have it, and so will Scripture Scripture too, which in express Terms declares that God hates the Covetous; For so the Psalmist, Psal. 10. 3. The Wicked boasts of his Heart's desire, and blesseth the Covetous whom the Lord abhors. We may therefore put St John's Question concerning such a one in this last Sense as well as in the two former,

How dwelleth the Love of God in him?

But if the Love of God does not dwell in him that does not impart of what is his own, what shall we then fay of those who wrongfully invade or detain what belongs to others! Those particularly who defraud poor Labourers of their Hire, who oppreis and grind the Poor instead of relieving them, and above all those who Corrupt and Abuse Publick Benefactions and Places of Hereditary Charity, fuch as Hospitals and Almes-Houses -. I say what shall we say of those Birds of Prey which turn these Publick Benefactions into private Advantages, and raise ample Preferments for themselves out of a Common Charity. Truly I know not what to fay of them better than what St. Jude says of another fort of Wicked Men, that they are Spots in our Feasts of Charity, feeding themselves without Fear, and I can hardly for bear going on with the rest of the Character.

But to return to our Rich Covetous Men, I think after all this I need not go to prove to them that Almes-giving is a Duty particularly incumbent upon them, fince without it they have neither Christian Charity, nor any true Love to God, nor are beloved by him. For do not these Considerations sufficiently bind it upon them, both in point of Conscience, and in point of Interest too? But where are the Rich Men that have a due Sense of their Obligations in this Matter? I must needs say that though they are the most Asle, and so the most Obliged, yet they are the least Willing, and that generally speak.

ing they do the least Good of any fort of Men in the World. And they have got a Morality among them fuitable to their Practice. They generally think that if they are not of the Number of those I last spoke of, if they do not wrong any Body, but are Just in their Dealings, and pay every one their own, 'tis at their Liberty whether they will do any Works of Mercy and Charity or not, and that they may make as much of themselves, and as little of othersas they please. But besides that by the Tenor of this whole Discourse it appears that they have not this Liberty, let me further tell them, that there is not that difference between Charity and Justice that they imagine. There is indeed this difference between them, that the Object of my Justice has a Right to demand, as well as I an Obligation to do, whereas the Object of my Charity has no fuch Right. But then let me tell those that plead this, that though this makes a great Difference in a Court of Justice, yet it makes none at all in the Court of Conscience, they being as much bound by the Laws of Christ to do acts of Charity as acts of Justice. The Obligation is the same on their side, though the Right be not the same on the other side, which is a Difference that Concerns the Object of Charity only, and not the Bestower of it, who gets nothing by the Di-Minction.

Charity are not as much commanded by the Religion of Christ, and made as Necessary to Salvation as Acts of Justice! And if they are, what does it significe that they cannot be Claim'd as a Right by those to whom they are due, nor Extorted by Forms of Lam? Are they the less obliging in Conscience? Surely No. And how then those who make Conscience of being Just, and would by no means play the Knave,

Knave, should yet satisfie themselves in living so wholly to themselves, and doing no good to those whose Needs and whose Prayers too bespeak their Charity, is a Mystery every one has not Head

enough to Comprehend.

But why do I reason with Men who want not lo much to be Discours'd, as to be Awaken'd? and to this purpose I would only desire them to consider with me the Parable of the Rich Man in the Gospel, (Luke 15. 19.) which if well minded, is enough to make all the Rich Mifers upon Earth to Tremble. There was a certain Rich Man, &c. fays the Text. But it does not fay that he was inrich'd by the Goods of others; he is not charged with Injustice, or Oppression, or Extortion, or Adultery, nor with any other fort of Debauchery, no not fo much as with any Intemperance in the use of his good things, as far as the Health and good State of his Bodywas concern'd. No, 'tis only faid of him, That he was cleathed in Purple and fine Linnen, and fared Sumptuonfly every Day, and that he suffered poor Lazarus to lie unregarded at his Gare. He it feems was one of those good honest Men (as they call them) that liv'd well, and kept a good Table, and were kind to their Friends, (that is, to those who don't need it) and to themielves, and that's all. He was (for ought that appears to the contrary) harmless and inoffensive, did no body any hurt, but would eat and drink well, live foft and warm, and wear fine Cloaths, and (let the World go how it would) be fure to take care of one, but concerning himfelf no further, and never thought of doing any good, or of communicating, even out of his Superfluity, to those who were in Distress This is his Character, and the world of it, and yet the next News that we hear of him is, that he is in Hell and in Torment. And is this the end end of a Man, otherwise Just and Innocent, merely because he was wanting in Works of Charity? What then do our Rich Misers think will become of them? And how can they chuse but conclude from hence that 'tis expected they should do good with what they have as well as forbear doing hurt, and that if they are not Charitable, they may go to

Hell with all their Justice and Sobriety.

Nor is any Charity sufficient. They ought not only to give to the Poor, but to give liberally, and as the Apostle says, 1 Tim. 6. 18. to be Rich in good Works, or else also how dwells the Love of God in them? For who should be liberal and open-handed if not they to whom Heaven has been fo? And for what end has God given them fuch Plenty, but that they should do good with it, and be helpful to those who are in hard Circumstances, in Proportion to their Ability? Rich Men are under a great Mistake here They think if they do but now and then give an Alms at their Doors, and with a little Money or a Meals Meat relieve a present actual Want, they have done a notable piece of Charity, and made God their Debtor. And perhaps he might be to to another of less Ability, but sure not to them, who as they have Abundance, so they ought to abound in their Alms accordingly; not only farisfie a present Want, but put Men into a condition of not wanting. Not that these Measures are to be used at a Venture, and to all Comers, but with Choice and Discretion, and where they meet with proper Objects. And fuch a good Man that had much Wealth would diligently feek out for, first among his Poor Relations, if he has any fuch, then among his Friends and Neighbours, and then among those of the best Merit and Character abroad, as far as his Sphere would well extend: And where-ever he

dec

Wil

ter

ve

Su

ne

tel

at

bo

H

W

01

d

W

ir

ft

a

1

11

he found a due Object for his Charity (such as a decay'd Gentleman suppose, or a poor House-keeper with an Honest Mind and Laborious Hand contending against a hard Fortune) there he would be very bountiful and kind, either by giving him a large Sum, or (which indeed is a neater, and full as beneficial a way) by lending him Money without Interest, or by felling him a great quantity of Goods at half the Value, or by over-rewarding his Labour, or by some other way which his well-disposed Heart would easily help his Head to contrive. Oh what a World of Good might Rich Men do, if they

had any Goodness in them?

But I must mind them of one thing more, which is, that they ought to distribute their Charities not only liberally but seasonably. I mean not only in respect of those whose Necessities they relieve, by doing it quickly, and without importunity, and when it may do them the greatest Service, but also in respect of themselves. That they do good and di-Aribute their Benevolence in the time of their Youth and Health, and during the following course of their Lives, when they have power otherwise to imploy it, and not live miterably and like Hogs all their Lives long, and then think to Compound for all by leaving a Rich Legacy behind them, or founding an Hofpital when they come to die. Thank them for no-They keep their Hands upon their Purses as long as they can, and when Death bids them deliver, and they can hold their dear Treasure no longer, then with great Formality they make a Will, and pretend to give. They bequeath their Goods to the Poor, just as they do their Souls to God, because they are going, and won't make any further Stay with them. But I fear fuch a Death-Bed Charity is too near a-kin to a Death-bed Repentance, to be either

W

ri

it

th

th

15

th

h

ther much valued, or much depended upon. No, if they will be Charitable indeed, let them be fo while they Live, and afterwards Die as Charitably

as they please.

And now methinks the bare Pleasure and Satisfaction of doing Good, if the Men I'm speaking of had but a true Taste and Relish of it, should be a fufficient Motive to put them upon all this, though they had no regard to Duty and Conscience, or the Retributions of another World. But when they shall be further told what a mighty stress the Scripture every where lays upon this Duty of Alms-giving, which is so eminent a part of Charity that it has in a manner ingross'd the Name of it, what a Multitude of Sins it will Cover, what a Figure it will make at the last Judgment (the great Inquest of which it feems is to be about it) and what large Rewards are promised to it in both Worlds, Methinks instead of waiting to be ask'd, or patiently Suffering a poor Petition, they themselves should turn Beggars, and Court the Poor, even in their own Language, for God's Sake, to receive their Alms, and to let them deposite some of their perishing Wealth in their Hands upon Earth, that they might receive for it in Exchange an incorruptible Treasure in Heaven. Who can hear those Strange Words, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my Brethren, ye have done it unto me : And, Prov. 19. 17. He that bath pity upon the Poor lendeth unto the Lord, and that which he hath given he will pay him again. I fay who can hear fuch things as thefe, and fee his Brother in want, and shut up his Bowels of Compassion from him, when he has this World's Good, and is well able to relieve him? Especially if he hear him plead in his dear Redeemer's Name that dy'd upon the Cross for us, that Name of Love and Wonder,

Wonder, that Sweet and Adorable Name that carries so many Mysteries of Goodness and Mercy in its sound, what Heart can then resist, what Hand can then with-hold! For however in other Cases it be too true what Solomon observes, that the Words of the Poor are not much regarded, yet certainly there is no Rhetorick so Powerful, so Commanding, as that of a Poor Man begging in the Name of Jesus

Christ.

But I am sensible all this is but mere Cant to our Rich Miser, who has a Heart that will serve him to hear a Thousand Lectures about Charity without the least damage to his Pocket. For as for the Pleasure of doing Good he understands it Not, he has no Notion of the Matter, nor will the Spectacles wherewith he tells his Money, help him to see Jesus Christ in a Poor Man. And as for being rewarded in another World, and lending to God to be hereaster repaid with Interest, He is not for this Spiritual Sort of Usury, but looks upon what is lent to God as little better than a Desperate Debt. The plain Truth of it is he does not like his Security, but thinks a Mortgage is better.

And what shall we do now with such truly Miserable Wretches as these, who do not believe enough of another World to do any good in this, or what shall we further say to them? They have more need to be pray'd for in our Churches among the Sick, and distemper'd in Mind, than to be Preach'd to, and to be Commended to the Grace of God, than to the Discourses of Men. There then I leave them, to the Divine Mercy, and to the World's Pity, for sure they are in all Senses the Most Miserable Creatures in it. In the Mean while if there be any thing truely Great and Happy here below, 'tis he First that bears his Poverty Contentedly, and he next

that Relieves it Generously. I End all with those pressing Words of the Apostle, Charge them that are rich in this World that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain Riches, but in the Living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy. That they do Good, that they be Rich in good Works, ready to distribute, willing to Communicate. Laying up in store for themselves a good Foundation against the time to Come, that they may lay hold on Eternal Life, I Tim, 6. 17. Which God of his Mercy grant us all for the Sake of Jesus Christ, to whom with the Father and Holy Spirit be all Honour and Glory for ever. Amen.

## A Discourse Concerning the Right Use of the World.

1 COR. vij. 31.

And they that Use this World, as not Abusing it.

other World there is nothing fo truly dreadful to a duly inlightned Spirit, as the passing Dangers of this, and that because these Dangers lead to those Punishments. When we hear of the Dangers of the World, we commonly think of those things which threaten either our Lives or our Fortunes, that tend either to remove us out of the World, or to make us Poor and Miserable in it.

it.
according to a

and afr

the

but like

In To Eth

er o ti it. These appear to us as the only Dangers, and according as we are secure from these, so far we reckon our Selves and our Condition Safe. And this Sentiment of our Heart (as it usually happens) is got into our Language. Thus we fay of one that he is taken very dangerously Ill, and of another that his House was seiz'd with a very dangerous Fire. Whereas in a true Estimation of things Health and Prosperity are the Greater Dangers, and however it might Sound to a Popular and Worldly Ear, an Angel would readily understand me, and so would a Wise Man too, if I should say, such a one is very dangeroufly well, and of another, that he is very dangerously Rich and Great. We may and Commonly do fright our Selves with Imaginary Terrors. but when all's done there is no Danger in the World like living in it, and having much of it, and did Men enter it at a Mature Age, and with as much Thought and Reflection as they leave it, they would be more afraid to be Born than they are to Die.

St. Austin frequently Compares the World to a Sea, and our Church alludes to the same Figure in the Office of Baptism, when She prays for the little Infant Voyager, That he may so pass the Waves of this Troublesome World as finally to come to the Land of Everlasting Life. Here we have a Representation of the two Worlds under the lively Images of Sea and Land. That Hereafter is Land, Safe, Stable and Immoveable, fit for a fix'd Dwelling and Abode, even that Eternal Rest which remains for the People of God, Heb. 4. 9. But at Present all is Sea, and a troubled one too, a Sea in a Storm, rolling and working with a furious, unconstant and dangerous Motion, or rather whose Calms are worse than Storms. Some are but Coasters in this great Sea, like the first Artlel's Sailers that Steer'd their wary Course with-

b

in View of Land, and these are they of Private Life and little Fortune; while other more Venturous but often less happy Mariners, Men of High Rank and Publick Station, strike out more Freely into the unfaithful Deep, committing their larger Vessels to the Winds and Floods. Which of these is safer is not easier to say than that all is full of Danger, there being not any Part or Degree of Depth in this great Ocean which has not proved fatal to many a Ship-

wreck'd Passenger.

So very numerous and thick-laid are the Temptations of the World, that where-ever a Man fets his Foot he can hardly help treading upon a Gin or Snare, and fo corrupt the very common Air, that to breathe is almost to draw in Infection. St. John tells us there is nothing in the World but the Lust of the Flesh, the Lust of the Eye, and the Pride of Life, and all thefe are dangerous Temptations, which may make us the leis wonder at what he fays of it elfewhere, that it lies all in wickedness. For how should it be otherwise in a World so full of, so altogether made up, and as it were confisting of Dangers, and where to fet afide all others, that of Common Converfation alone is enough to corrupt the best Complexion'd Soul among the Heirs of Adam. The ordinary Discourses of Men (even those which go for Innocent) are nothing else but effusions of that Vanity, Pride and Concupifcence that lie deep in their Hearts; from the abundance of which their Mouths speak, and by this their evil Communication they corrupt good Manners. What Company shall a Man go into from which he will not come away worfe than he came? Men transfuse their Passions into their Discourfes, and by them into their Hearers. They communicate their Vices at the fame time, and in the fame Vehicles, that they convey their Thoughts; and and infect one another, as other Difeased Persons do

by their Breath.

Upon Consideration of these things some have thought it necessary to Retire, and not content with Renouncing the Pomps and Vanities of the World in their Vow of Baptism, have added to it another, that of Renouncing the World it felf. They thought they could not live innocently in the World and therefore were resolved to leave it; as those who cannot enjoy their Health in the City withdraw into the Country. And indeed if we cannot avoid an Evil by separating the Effect from the Cause, we must then avoid the Cause it self: For there are but those two ways of declining any Evil. The latter way is that which is taken by the Votaries of Solitude, they avoid the Caufe. But the Apostle here supposes the other expedient, which is by separating the Effect from the Cause. For as bad as the World is there is no necessity either of not using it or of abusing it; fince the Abuse may be separated from the Use, and we may use the World without abufing it, as the Apostle intimates in the Words of the Text, - And they that use this World as not abusing it.

The Apostle had been before Discoursing of certain particular States and Duties of Life, and comes now to something of more general Concernment, which is to read all Christians a Lecture of Caution and Indisferency in the Application of themselves to the things of this World. And perhaps it is the strictest, and runs the highest of any in the New Testament. Brethren, says he, the time is shart, both that of the World it self, and that of our Abode in it, it remainest that both they that have Wives, be as the they had none; and they that meep, as the they meet not; and they that rejoyce, as the they rejoyced

much as to say, there is nothing considerable enough in so transient a State, where the Scenes open and shut so fast, to be very much lov'd or very much sear'd. Nothing worth being troubled much at, or rejoycing much for, or delighting much in. And therefore 'tis but just and decorous you should be very sparing and indifferent in the indulgency of your Palfions, in your Love, and in your Grief, and in your Joy; and withal so moderate in your adhesions to what you possess as if you had nothing to call your own. After an enumeration of which Particulars, he collects and winds up all into this general Conclusion, —And they that use this World as not abu-

fing it.

They that use this World. 'Tis observable here that St. Paul does not oblige Men either to use the World, or not to use it. This is matter of mere Discretion, and accordingly wholly left to their Liberty. Only 'tis Reasonable here that Men should be so just and true to themselves and their best Interests, as to act by the same Measures for their Souls as they do for their Bodies; and that therefore they would avoid a World that endangers their Innocency, as much as they would a Place that incommodes their Health. But every Man must be judge for himfelf when that is, and therefore must be left at Liberty whether he will live and converse in the World or not, according as in his own Discretion, upon a serious deliberation of the matter, he shall judge most expedient. Men are not ty'd to live in the World, or to Cloyster themselves from it, the only point of Duty and Obligation upon them is, that they take care that this their Liberty prove not a Snare to them; and that while they use the World, they do not abuse it. This therefore being the Duty of

f

n

n

h

W

tl

tl

V

the Text, for the better confideration and inforcement of it, I shall endeavour to shew,

1. What it is to abuse the World.

2. Upon what account it concerns us to leware of this Abuse.

Now as to the First, By the abuse of a Thing, when we speak strictly, we mean the unlawful use of a Thing, which therefore always includes the simple use of it. And accordingly, we cannot be said to abuse what we do not so much as use. But in a more large and popular acceptation of the Word, we are then said to abuse a thing when we behave our selves any ways disorderly about it, whether it be by enjoying it as an End, when it ought only to be used as a Means, or by using it as a Means when it ought to be enjoyed as an End; or lastly, by using it as a Means to an End that is not due.

The World is not capable of being abused in the fecond way. God only can be thus abused; and we do actually put this Abuse upon him whenever, inflead of referring all things to him, we very prepofleroully refer him to other things; as they do, who make use of Religion as an Instrument to serve the Ends of Secular Policy. As when a Man enters into Holy Orders only for the fake of Preferment, or goes to Church out of a pretence of Devotion, when his real Business is to stare upon a handsome Face, or make an Affignation. Thus we abuse God, by using him when we should enjoy him. The two other ways are the ways of abuling Creatures, when we either enjoy them, or misuse them; when we place our End in them, or pervert them to fuch Ends to which they have no Natural Ordination. I conceive then there may be these two general Ways of abusing the World.

.1. By making it an End.

2. By using it as a means to a wrong End.

First. By making it an End. St. Austin has long fince refolved all Immorality into these two Fundamental Disorders. The enjoying what we should use,

and the using what we should enjoy.

Tom. 4. p. 207. Omnis Humana perversio est, fays he, fruendis uti velle, atq; utendis frui; to which he should have added to make his Division

complete, the using what ought to be used to an ill End, and then he would have given us a full distribution of Immorality, to which all the Instances of it might be reduced. But we are at present concern'd only with the first of these, the enjoying what we

should use; between which two St. Austin makes this difference, That we are faid to

enjoy that thing from which we take Pleafure, and to use that which we refer to that from whence we take Pleasure. And elsewhere,

Tom. 3. p. 4. To enjoy, fays he, is to cleave with Love to a Thing for it self, but to use is to refer the Thing used to the obtaining what we Love. Whereby it appears, that by enjoying, St. Austin means the same as to make an End of a thing, and by using to make a Means of it. And if what we enjoy be really an End, and what we use be really a Means, then we are right and orderly in our procedure; but if we enjoy as an End what ought only to be used as a means, or used as a Means what ought to be enjoy'd as an End, then we pervert and transpose the Nature and Order of things, and are guilty of Disorder and Abuse.

And thus it is when we make an End of the World; for then we make an End of that which is no more than a Means, and enjoy that which ought only to be used. For the World is not our End, whatever it may be to Creatures below us. We were not made for

its Enjoyments, nor can we be ever truly, or fo much as in our own Opinion, Happy in them. I lay, in our own Opinion. For indeed, Men are ready enough to think one another Happy, and to envy one another upon that occasion; but no Man ever thought himself fo. 'Tis true indeed they think they shall be fo, and after the Disappointments and Abuses of one Pleasure live on in expectation of being more kindly ferv'd by another, fo supporting themselves by their Variety among their thin Entertainments, as the finking Bird holds up her weight by renewing her Strokes in the yielding Air. But 'tis most certain that all this is but mere Amusement. They keep their Spirits from finking by it, as the Bird does her Body, and that's all. For when the Future Delight comes to be Prefent, and the promifing Reversion falls into hand, it will be found as empty and vain as any of those tryed Nothings that went before. We may amuse our selves a while with Dreams and Fancies, but there is a Thirlt in the Soul of Man which all the little Cifterns of the Creation can never quench, an Emptiness which they can never fill. God only can do that, and therefore he only is our End. He has made us for himself, and accordingly has given us Defires which none but himfelf can ever fatisfie. And therefore if we make the World our End, 'tis plain that we fet the Creature in the place of God, are guilty of the highest Idolatry, transgress the Laws of Truth, Order and Reason, mistake our Centre, deceive our selves, and abuse the World.

And this those do, not only who are guilty of a full and downright acquiescence in the World, reposing themselves upon it as upon a Centre, seeking Rest and Satisfaction in it, that have no Prospect beyond it, but bound their Desires, their Hopes and Fears, and their whole Expectation within its narrow Limits, but also who love and adhere to it for it self, and embrace

though not perhaps our Last and Greatest End. For nothing is lovely for it self, and upon its own inward Goodness, but what is an End; and therefore though we do not terminate in the World and set up our sinal rest in it, yet if we Love it and Cleave to it as a true Good, and for it self, we may be properly said to make an end of it, or in the Language of Saint Austin to Enjoy it, who by Enjoying, as was observed before, means the very same thing, and who accordingly will not allow the World to be Enjoy'd or Lov'd as a true Good, but only to be Used, or re-

ferr'd to that which is so. Utendum est Tom. 3. p. 5. hoc Mundo, says he, non fruendum. This

World is to be Used, not Enjoy'd. Which how well it agrees with that Philosophy which fays that the Creatures are fo far from being able to content us, or make us Happy, that they cannot fo much as give us any one Pleature by way of real Caufes, but are, as to that, as so many dead empty Cyphers, and at the most serve but as Occasions of those grateful Sentiments which God, the true Source of all Happiness produces in us, and that therefore we are not to love or feek Union with them as our true Goods, or real Causes of our Happiness, but only to Use them and serve our selves of them as the Conditions and Occasions of it, I shall leave to be Consider'd by those who have leisure to enter into so nice a Meditation, while in the Mean time I go on to give an Account of the other Abuse of the World, which is,

Secondly, By using it as a Means to a Wrong End. We are supposed here not to make the World an End in any Sense, and indeed 'tis a very Considerable degree of Self-regulation for a Man to proceed thus far, not to Enjoy, but only to Use the World. But let not him that is arrived to this pitch think himself secure from all surther danger, since it is not sufficient nor to

make

make an end of the World it self, unless we also use it to a Right End. We are to make a Right Use of it, as well as to stay and detain our selves in the bare Use of it; otherwise we shall not answer the Caution of the

Text, so to Use the World as not to Abuse it.

Now the End for which the World ought to be Vied can be no other than that for which it was Made; And if we would know what that was, we need only Confider who it was that made it, fince it is impossible that God, whose Perfections are Infinite, should act for any other End than Himself, who is therefore the Final as well as the Efficient Cause of all his Works: And so the Scripture represents it, Prov. 16. 4. The Lord hath made all things for himself, says the Wise Man. To which agrees that of St. Paul, Rom. 11. 36. Of him, and through him, and to him are all things, to whom be Glory for ever, Amen. And again yet more Expresly, Col. 1. 16. All things were Created by him. and for him. Since then all things are made for God, who is the End as well as Founder of the Creation, 'tis plain that all things ought to be referr'd to him, and Confequently that if we would make a right Use of the World, we must Use it for God and for his Glory. According as we are also Exhorted by the fame Apostle, 1 Cor. 10. 31. Whether we eat or drink, or whatsoever me do, to do all to the Glory of God. Wherein is also Comprehended the Good and Welfare of Human Society, it being for the Glory of God that his Creatures, whom he made for the Greatest and Supremest Happiness, even the Enjoyment of Himfelf, should be as Prosperous and Happy as may be, both in this Life and in the Next. So then we are to Use the World for the Honour and Glory of God, and for the true Interest and Welfare of Society, and accordingly not to Use it for these, or for Contracy Ends, is to Abuse it, as those do.

First, Who instead of imploying that Power, Interest, Authority, Station, Wealth or Grandeur which they have in the World for the Service of the Christian Church, and for the Incouragement of true Religion and Vertue, for the Advancement of God's Kingdom in the Hearts and Lives of Men, and the Righteousness thereof, Use all these for Contrary Purposes, to incourage Vice, or Vicious Principles, to pervert Men from a right Religion, or to Debauch them in it, and thereby do promote the Interest of the Devils Kingdom, and Side with the Powers of Darkness against God. This is to arm the Creatures against the Creator to fight against God with his own Forces, to Use the World directly to the dishonour of him that made it, and is therefore in a very gross and heinous Manner to Abuse it. For Temporals are in order to Spirituals, and this present World ought to serve the Interests of the next, and as all Worldly Power and Grandeur is from God, fo it ought to be used and laid out for God, and for the advancement of his Honour and Glory! And therefore all they who have any Considerable Share or Interest in the World, whether by way of Power, Honour, or Wealth, or whatever elfe may give them any Command or Influence over the Minds or Bodies of Men, ought to employ all these things for the advantage of God's Glory, for the Interests of his Kingdom, for the Promotion of his True Religion, and for the Edification of his Church, and if they do not they are Traitors to God, and Abuse both his Kindness and his Gifts. Which is done also,

Secondly, By those who Use the Good Things of the World, the Productions of Nature, the Fruits of the Earth, or any of God's Creatures in such a manner or degree as tends to their Prejudice. For the Creatures were intended for our Good, and therefore

fore to use them for our hurt is to use them against their Natural Intention, which is to Abuse them. Now we may use them to our hurt two ways, either to the Hurt of our Souls, or to the Hurt of our Badies. To the hurt of our Souls, when either we immediately discompose our Rational Powers themselves (as when by intemperate Eating or Drinking we diforder our Minds, and disturb our Understandings) or when we rob them of their proper and perfective Object, as when we gratify our selves in a lesser Pleasure, at the expence of a greater, and by an overindulgence in the lower Goods of the Animal Life, unfit our selves for higher and more Rational Enjoyments. To the hurt of our Bodies, when we use any of God's Creatures in such a degree as to untune the Natural Harmony of their Constitution, and so prejudice our Health. Which will always be accompanied with a disorder of the Soul too, whose Operations depend too much upon the State of the Body not to fuffer with it. This is grofly to abuse the World, and our selves too, because 'tis to pervert the good Creatures of God to an undue, nay to a contrary End, and in this confifts the Formality of that Vice which we call Intemperance.

To give an Instance of this: Wine is a noble Production of Nature, and an excellent Gift of God, intended (as the Pfalmist speaks) to make glad the Heart of Man, to chear his sinking Spirits when oppressed with either Sickness, Melancholly, or Worldly Trouble, and to excite him when thus revived to praise the Bountiful Author of so rich a Blessing. And so far it is well, and as it should be. But when Men shall drink and swill till their Stomachs are heavy, and their Heads light, till they forget themselves as well as their Troubles, and exchange their Melancholly for Madness; when they shall make themselves sick with that which should comfort them, drown themselves

domin

in that which should refresh them, kill themselves with that which should revive them, and fall down under the Table with that which should raise them up: This is a most shameful, and a most ungrateful return to God for his Blessings, and such an intollerable Abuse of his Creatures, as deserves to be deprived

BI

fo

fo

fo

D

al

n

h

E

even of the use of them.

Nor is the Practice of those to be excused, who, though they do not go to this Excess, do yet make a common Trade of drinking Wine, and that very liberally too, when they have no need of it. To fee a Healthy, Sanguine, Vigorous Man who fares plentifully every Day, and with a keen Stomach fits at a full Table, whose Nature is already but too Luxuriant, and needs rather to be corrected and subdued than to be further cherished and heightned, to be disciplined rather than feasted; I say, to see such a one after his Days Indulgence go ordinarily to the Tavern at Night, and there fpend as much upon his already over-pamper'd Carcale as would ferve to maintain a poor Family for a Week, is certainly a thing very odious and abominable, far remote from the Sobriety of a Man, or the Moderation of a Christian, and that tho' he be able to fee his way Home, and can carry both himself and his Burthen safe to his Bed. For what tho' there be no down-right Drunkenness in the Case? Is there not however a great deal of Luxury and Self-Indulgence, and a shameful waste and destruction of God's Creatures? And is it fit that one Man thould indulge himfelf fo far in Extraordinaries, when rhousands are ready to faint and languish for want of Necessaries? Give frong drink (fays Solomon, Prov. 31.6.) unto him that is ready to perish, and Wine to those that be of heavy Hearts. There indeed it would be well bettow'd, and a feasonable Relief, as it might be also sometimes to a Man that has either studied or labour'd hard all the Day. But for one that is Idle and Full; and whose Natural Fire is

almost overlaid with Fuel, and needs rather Air and Emptiness than more Recruit, for such a one I say to be always quickning his Pulse and driving round his Blood with Hot, Spiritous Liquors, can I think by no means be reconciled to Christian Temperance; and for ought I know, a Man were better of the two be sometimes actually Drunk, and do the Natural Penance for it, than carry on such a Constant Trade of High Drinking, than be such a Grave, Sober and Deliberate Sot.

Again Thirdly, those may be justly reckon'd to Abuse the World who employ it only to their own Use, and do no good with it. This is what those who have most of the World are Commonly most guilty of, and have most to answer for. Instead of inlarging their Hearts and their Hands with their Fortunes, the more they have of the World, the more the World has of them, and the more Covetous and greedy they are. Upon which is founded that Admonition of the Pfalmist, which at first View looks so like a Paradox, when Riches increase, set not your Hearts upon them, Psal. 62. implying that then is the great danger of it, and the time when Men usually do it, the true Critical Season of Covetousness. And to this agrees Experience. Those who when they had little of the World were Free and Generous, Kind-hearted and Open-handed, how Close and Stingy do they grow as the World thrives upon them, and they gather and fwell in Substance! Especially if they grow Old at the same time. Then the World has a double hold of them, and they are by a Second Ingagement devoted to it. Then 'tis that they begin truly to understand the worth of Money, and the Art of keeping it. Then 'tis they retrench their Expences, and withdraw their wonted Benevolences, live more within themselves and are less Communicative to others, and like the Setting Sun, as it grows Larger and Nearer its

End, give less and less Light and Warmth to the World.

And they have (as it were by Consent) got a Notion among them which very much Humours this Selfish and Illiberal Practice. They reckon what they Legally Possess so much their own, and that they are such Absolute Masters of it that they may dispose of it as they please. And if they shall think at to do it wholly upon their own dear Selves, and let no body else be the better for it, what's that to any one, they make use of nothing but what is their Own, and is it not lawful to do what they please with that? But these Men for all their haste are Mistaken in their Accounts. For there is Nothing in this World so much our own as that we should have an Absolute and Unlimitted Dominion over it. He that made the World has alone such a degree of Propriety in it. As for them, however they may be reckon'd Proprietors in respect of other Men, who cannot without Injustice invade their Rights, yet they are but Stewards and Dispensators in respect of God, who has only committed to them the good things of the World as a Trust, and will hereafter require of them an Account how they have managed it. So that a great Estate is only a great Trust, a Charge, a Talent, to be laid out for our Master's Use, that is, for the Interest and Advantage of our Brethren. And therefore they that do not make that use of it, but bestow it wholly upon themselves in a way of private Indulgence, are False to their Trust (how true soever they may be in their Dealings) and unfaithful to their Master, and Abuse as much of the World as they thus mis-imploy. And what though Human Courts of Justice take no Cognisance of it, since the last General Tribunal most certainly will, where the great Question will be concerning the good they have done with the good things they have been intrusted with, and where tho' Se IT The

A

fin

ar

W

ly

W

m

lon

rio

of

Order,

tho' they have Committed no Injustices, nor robb'd upon the Highway, yet this alone will be enough to Cast and Condemn them, I was an hungry, and ye gave me no Meat, I was thirsty, and ye gave me no

drink. &c. Mat. 24. 42.

y

n

d

:0

-

nc

he

re

10

But if to employ the World to our own private Use only, be to abuse it, what shall we say of those Miserable Wretches who neither spend it upon themfelves nor upon others, but hoard it up in Bags and Chefts, till their Riches are Corrupted and their Garments Moth-eaten, and their Gold and Silver Canker'd and devour'd with the Rust. Why certainly these Men would ingross the Beams of the Sun, Seal up the Fountain of Light, and inclose the Common Air if they could. For they do fo by as much of the World as they can. But fure there cannot be a groffer Abuse of the World than this, thus to frustrate the Bounty of Nature to stop the Circulation of her Blesfings, and render her richest Fruits Idle and Infignificant. And if those that spend their Wealth in Riot and Luxury may be faid with the unjust Steward to waste their Master's Goods, then those that thus safely hoard it up may be properly, even literally faid with the unprofitable Servant, to bury their Talent in the Earth, and to hide their Lord's Money. And may justly with him expect to be Cast into outer Darkness, Mat. 25. 30.

These are they that abuse the World, and subject it to Vanity; that enjoy it as if it were their God, and that use and dispose of it as if they themselves were the Gods and Lords of it. And tis under these, and such like, that the Creation groans and travels in pain, and from the Bondage of whose Corruption it longs to be delivered, and from serving as an Instrument of their Disorders to be translated into the glorious liberty of the Children of God, even that state of Happiness and Persection, that re-establishment of

C

Ph

a

is

th

31

fi

01

ol

W

is

fo

fu

bi

de

of

Order, that great Renovation of Nature, that Reveneration of the Universe under the New Heavens and the New Earth, wherein dwelleth Righteousness, when the Creature shall be no more abused, nor the Creator any more dishonour d, Matth. 19. 28. And thus you fee what it is to abuse the World, and who they are that do it. And from hence we may gather what it is to make a right use of the World, and who they are who so use the World as not to abuse They are they who do not rest, terminate and centre in the World, or make it their End, the boundary of their Desires, and the stay of their Minds; no, nor yet love or adhere to it as the true and real Good of their Souls, but use it only as a Means in order to that which is fo, not affecting or defiring it for it felf, as a Beatific Object, or a thing that has any real power over them, or that can bestow any degree of Happiness upon them, but only using and serving themselves of it for their conveniency and accommodation; in one word, that don't enjoy but only use the World. And that use it also to right and good Ends, fuch as the Glory of God, the Interest of Religion, their own good (that of their Bodies, and that of their Souls) and the good of their Brethren. That passing through the World like hasty Travellers are moderate and temperate in the use of the Creatures, neither disturbing their Bodies by them, nor injuring their Minds, either by disordering their Intellectual Faculties, or by unfitting them for higher, while they gratifie them with lower Enjoyments. That neither hoard up the good things of the World, nor yet imploy them wholly to their own private use, but communicate and do good with them, according to the measure that they have of them, and so purchase Heaven by parting with a little Earth. This is to make a right use of the World, to use it according to its worth, and according to its true Natural Intention;

tention; and the contrary to this is to abuse it. I come now briefly to shew,

2. Upon what account it concerns us to beware of this Abuse. And among many others there are two very sensible and perswasive Reasons for this; the first of which may be taken from the Shortness and Transitoriness, the second from the Inconstancy and Instability of all Worldly Things. And they are both of them intimated by the Apostle in the place now under our Consideration. The First, when he says, The time is (hort: The Second, when he fays, The Fashion of this

World pastes away.

And 1. The Time is short. Both that of the World. and that of those that dwell in it. The World as fixed and as well-built as it seems for Age, and which the Heathen Philosophy thought Eternal, must and shall come to an End, and that End, in all likelyhood, is not very far off. The Time it seems was short in the Apostle's Days, which accordingly in Scripture are often call'd the last; but it is much shorter now fince so many Revolutions of the Sun are gone over our Heads, who by this certainly cannot want much of having finish'd his Rounds. And yet if the World were to last so much longer, what would it all be to Eternity? But if Time it felf be so short, what then is the Time of Man? If the whole Circumference be fo narrow, what then is that little Arch of the Circle which makes up the measure of our Vanity? What is it, I will not fay to Eternity, but even to the World's Duration? And if Time it self be but as a swift River that quickly passes, sure we Mortals are but as the Bubbles in it, that hastily rise up and fink down one after another in our turns.

'Tis indeed but a little while fince we came into the World, and in all likelihood much less that most of us have to continue in it; and when a few more Suns have rifen and gone down upon us we must all

Die, and no longer enjoy the Light of the Heavens, nor the Fruits of the Earth, but take up our cold Lodging in one of its dark little Cells, and leave the rest of it, for as little a while, to other Tenants. In the mean time we must go and give an Account of our Stewardship, and be favourably or severely dealt with in the other World according as we have used this. But now if our stay in this World be so short. and our reckoning fo near, does not this preach to us a Lecture of Moderation in the use of the Creatures. and very loudly Caution us against the Abuse of them? For is it Wisdom to cleave to those things so immoderately which we must part with so quickly, to set our Hearts upon a World where we are only to take a turn or two, to lay out so many Hours upon our Pleasures and Diversions when we have but so few for our work, to fpend our Morning in Luxury when our whole Day is so short, to Misuse any part of our Time when we have but so little in all, or to abuse the Creatures in any way of Intemperance, when we must fo shortly answer for the Abuse of them? And after all is it worth while to run the Hazard of being Miferable Everlastingly for such short Transient Indulgences, which Moulder away under our Hands, and even Perish in the very Using? Were we here at our home, or in a place of long Abode and Settlement, there might be some invitation to Luxury and Indulgence, to plant Vineyards and be drunk with the Wine of them, but will we be intemperate upon the way, while we are in our Journey, and when we ride Post? Or rather should we not take this for our Motto, Let your Moderation be known unto all Men, the Lord is at hand? Yes certainly, the Nearness of the Other World ought to awe us into Sobriety, and keep us within the Bounds of it, for that little while we live in this. But this is not all, for,

Secondly,

u

rance.

Secondly, The Fushion of this World passes away. 'Tis not only to last for a short time, but even while it does last 'tis liable to many uncertainties, and suffers many Changes! The Scenes of this great Theatre are always thifting and turning, and the Stage is Never long without a New Figure. There are great Diverfities of them, and the time for Action fhort, and therefore the Succession must be quick, that so they may all take their turns. The prefent Scene therefore never holds very long, but paffes away, and another Figure appears, fo that there is nothing fix'd and steddy. New Revolutions in Empires and Kingdoms, new Alterations in Families, new Accidents to particular Perfous, no State or Condition of Life fecure from Changes and Chances. He that appears in the Form and Habit of a King to Day, may put on that of a Beggar to Morrow For 'tis all but Atting of a Pare, and the whole World is but one great Moveable Scene. Belides that we may now justly expect towards the latter End of this Great Opera, that the Scenes will thicken every Day more and more, and that the Fashion of this World will pass yet more New to God the Esther, S.c. . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . .

But now is this a World to be Fond of, or to Riot and Revel in? Is it not a Venture to Enjoy where there is so much Hazard of Losing, or to lean with great Force where the ground is so slippery, since the Fall must be in proportion to the Weight? Ought we not rather to tread lightly, and walk in Suspence, and be sure to keep our Heads in good Order, if 'twere only that they might look to our Feet? For we walk upon Ice, and our Vessel Floats upon a Wave. Dare we then make an ill life of the Good Things of the World, when 'tis so uncertain how long we shall have even the very use of them? Dare we abuse our Power to Insolence, or our Greatness to Oppression, or our Wealth to Luxury, or our Health to Intempe-

rance, or our Wit and Parts to Profaneness, or our Time to unfruitful and unprofitable Studies (for that's one great Abuse of our Time as well as Idleness) when 'tis so very uncertain when we shall be deprived of any, or all of these things? For they are all but Scenes, and those continually passing. It concerns us therefore to live rather in a constant Awe among so many Changes and Chances, and to use great Reserve and Moderation in our Commerce with the Creatures, still searing the next Scene, lest it should be that of a Punishment for our Abuse of the Former.

Let therefore the Consideration of the Shortness and Instability of this present World so Govern us in the Use of all its little Vanishing Goods, that we may neither abuse them, nor our selves by them, but be so Moderate even in the most allow'd Enjoyments of the Creatures that they may neither prove a Snare to us here, nor rise up in Judgment against us Hereaster. And I pray God (as our Church does) that we may all so pass through things Temporal, that we si-

nally lose not the things Eternal. Amen. id flive estand

- Hom it Darowe ague out Fos-

.women

Now to God the Father, &c. .vova whitelest But now is this a World to be of or low a world to

and Revel in ? Is it not a Venture to Emoy where

great force where the ground is folioppery, ince the fall must be in proportion to the Weight ? Ought we not rather to trend lightly, and walk inSufperiogand

spen Ice, and our Verial Floats upon a Waver. Dam; we show make an abilitie of the Good Things of the World, when his to specerain how tong westfull to se

er to infolence; or district tasts to Oppression, or

A keep our Feath in good Order, if 'there and Dif-

## A Discourse Concerning the Successive Vanity of Human Life.

## ECCL. xj. 8. ——All that Cometh is Vanity.

His is one of those Melancholly, but Wholfome Confiderations wherewith the Wife Preacher qualifies and allays the loy and Festivity of a Long and Prosperous Life; the Pride and Luxurancy of which he Tempers with a double Reflection; One taken from the Confideration of Death, and the other from the Successive Vanity of Human Life. But if a Man live many years (lays he) and rejoice in them all, yet let him remember the Days of Darkness, for they shall be many, As much as to fay, 'tis not very likely that a Man should live many Years, considering the Niceness and Delicacy of his Bodily Frame, the Variety of Diseases and other Accidents he is Subject to, and the very small Number of those that arrain to any confiderable Age in Comparison of those Multitudes who drop away before they come to any Ripeness, like untimely Fruit, whom either some inward Decay, or the Force of Violent Winds loofens or Snatches from the Tree. But suppose a Man by the strength of his Seminal Principles and a right Conjunction of other Accidents should live many Years, yet 'tis not at all likely he should Rejoyce in them all. not indeed likely that a very Long Life should be also a very Happy one, at least that it should be Happy throughthroughout, in every Stage and Period of it. We usually say indeed a Short Life and a Merry, and Fair Weather may last for a little Season, but'tis not probable that so long a Day should be without a Cloud to over-cast its Light, or a Storm to ruffle its Stillness, but should Shine on Clear and Calm to the very last. For besides that Human Life is liable to variety of Cafualties, and there are innumerable ways whereby a Man may be Cros'd even when he feems most fecuse of what he fancies would make him Happy, the Scenes of the World Change fo fast, and the Foul Days in his Calendar have such quick returns, that in all probability a Man cannot live very long without meeting with some of them. 'Tis much if in a great while he does not Feel or See some sad Event or other, 'tis much if he does not Suffer either in his own Person, or else in his Friends and Relations, unless he live so tedioully long as to have none, but to be Friendless and Desolate in a wide and ill-natured World, and by that time I think his Days of Rejoycing will be pretty well over, and that he may be weary of the World, if the World be not of him.

By this it seems highly improbable that a Man should live many Years and Rejoyce in them all. But suppose he should, suppose the Current of his long Life should run Clear and Fine to the last, and that by a rare and indulgent Providence he should pass over his slow Stage smoothly and pleasantly, without meeting with the least rub in his way, any thing that may interrupt the Course of his Prosperity, or diminish his Sense of it. Suppose in a Word that God should empty his Less hand upon him, bless him with all Worldly Happiness, and with Days too wherein to enjoy the sweet of it, yet let him remember the Days of Darkness. Let him remember that all this Happiness, as Great and as long-lived as it is, must come to an End, that this Fair Sun must Set, and this long Day be followed.

with a much longer Night, that Death shall put an End to all, and that then his Confinement to Darkness shall out-last his Enjoyment of the Light, and he shall lye longer under the Ground, than he has lived and walkt upon it. Let him remember the Days of Dark-

ness, for they shall be many.

But then for fear he should Forget them, because he looks upon them as a great way off, the Wise Man presents him in the mean while with something of a nearer Consideration, and more present Concernment, and that is, that constant Succession of Vanity which is in Human Life, that all that is to come of it shall be no more to his Satisfaction than what he has seen and enjoy'd of it already, and that his Future Expectations shall prove every whit as vain and uncontenting as his past Fruitions, and that therefore as a long Life is not Ordinarily to be hoped for, so even by those that have it 'tis not much to be valued or reckon'd upon, but that something more Lasting and Satisfying is to be

fought after : For, All that Cometh is Vanity.

There are fome Truths which Men want to have prov'd and Explain'd to them in a Rational way, because they are wholly Ignorant of them, or at least do not clearly and fully understand them. And there are others again which they do understand well enough whenever they are pleas'd to Confider and Reflect upon them, but the Fault and the Unhappine's is, that they feldom or never do fo, and accordingly live and order themselves as if they were ignorant of them. Now these Truths need not so much to be Demenstrated as Illustrated, and fet in a Fair and Advantageous Light, where they may meet and strike the Drowsie and Unattentive Eye, which needs no other affiltance towards the Sight of fuch Objects, than only to be directed to them. Of this latter Order of Truths I take that of the Text under Consideration to be, and accordingly I intend, First

First, To give it some Illustration; and then, Secondly, To make some Practical Improvement of it to the most Material Uses of Life.

All that Cometh is Vanity, fays the inspired Preacher, wherein he directly meets with that gross Cheat and Illusion which Men suffer to pass upon themselves, and which a great many never discover all their Lives long. They will readily own that all that is past is Vanity, if twere only because it is past. They have found it so, and are convinced of it by a Thousand Experiments, even by as many as they have made. They have found that the World, like the Prince of it, the Devil, has been a Lyar from the beginning, has always deceiv'd them, and that they never enjoy'd, but were disappointed. And accordingly, there is not a Man of them that would live over his past Years again. And as free will they be to allow you that the present is also Vanity. They actually feel it so, are unease under it, and for that reason wish the present were vast. And because it does not pass fast enough, they contrive Arts and Devices to passit away. They not only find that wholoever drinks of these Waters shall thirst again, (as our Saviour's Expression is) but they feel themselves dry, even while they are drinking; nay, that their very drinking increases their Thirst. They feel an emptiness and an hollowness after they have feasted upon the World, and find they have suck'd nothing but Wind from the Breafts of her Consolation. They abound, they overflow, nay, they furfeit with excels, and yet they are not pleased, there is something wanting; they possess enough, but they enjoy little, and their Souls are empty while their Arms are full. So fatal and unavoidable is the unhappiness of Man, whether he has the things of this World, or has them not. If he has them not, then he pines and languishes for want of them, and frets with Envy against those that have them, them: And if he has them, yet the matter is not mended, for then he is troubled at their Vanity, and fighs to see himself so baulkt and disappointed in them.

They will therefore easily be brought to confess that the past and present are all over Vanity. All the Queftion is concerning what is to come. And though, fince the past and present were once future, they have all the reason in the World to suspect the same of that part of Life which remains; viz. That when it comes to be present it will be as vain as those other Futures were when Present or Past, yet (so strange and unaccountable is their stupidity) 'tis most certain that they do not. No, on the contrary, though they need but consult their Memory for the Vanity of their past Life, and their present Sense for the Vanity of what they now enjoy, though their Life has been all along till now, and is now nothing but Disappointment, yes (fuch is the Magick that has inchanted them) they cannot forbear fancying that they shall find greater Contentment in that which is behind, that their Happy Days are yet to come, that they shall one time or o. ther be better pleased and satisfied with their Condition, and that that Happinel's which has hitherto bee 1 too flippery for their hold, and like a Shadow or a Vapour has flipt through their graiping Arms, sha'l one Day be confin'd within the Circle of their Em. braces. Hence they pass on to Fictions and Suppositions, projecting Models of Happiness to themselves, and imagining how well 'rwould be with them, and how finely they should enjoy themselves, if they were but in fuch and fuch Circumstances. Thus they Fancy, or rather thus they Dream, and in the strength of this weak Imagination, they begin every Day with a fresh expectation, enter upon new Charges and Labours, as the credulous Chymist does in the flattering Search of his Elixir, and put forward with a trembling

trembling Passion in the Chase of Happiness, which some of them pursue so eagerly, and are for overtaking so very soon, that they quicken their pace, and are for living fast as they call it, though they overtake nothing by it in the Event but an early Grave, and in a very literal sense run themselves out of Breath.

This is the Sentiment and the Conduct of Men. thus they think, and thus they act, or rather thus they Dream, and thus they walk in their fleep. But if they will hear a Man of more Wisdom and Experience than themselves, he will tell them that all that cometh is Vanity. 'Tis fo, and they will find it fo, one part of Life after another, as fast as it cometh. For indeed as long as it is coming, or to come, its Vanity does not appear; on the contrary there is nothing thought of then but Content and Satisfaction, nothing but Elysian Prospects, Dreams of Happinels, and Landskips of Paradife. For there is a strange Fallacy in hereafter, and Distance which lessens Objects to the Eye, magnifies them to the Mind. We are big with the Hopes of that part of Life which is coming on, and live Day after Day upon the Fancy of what to morrow will produce, like the Spectators of a Play still in expectation of the next Scene, but yet when to morrow comes we find it just like yesterday, Vain and without Content, and fo will every to morrow be when it comes to be to day.

But yet this inchanted Sleep hangs still in our Eyes, and we will dream on, and when we have set the Day for such an Enjoyment, we long with as much Impatience for the happy Season as the Adulterous Eye does for the slow Twilight, complain of the heavy progress of Time, and are contriving how to pass the dull Interim away that delays our Pleasure, and enviously stands between us and our promised Entertainment. But yet when the long-look'd for Happiness arrives we find it quite another thing in the Enjoyment than

it was in the *Idea*, that it will not bear the weight we lay upon it, that it neither answers our Expectations, nor satisfies our Defires. We find in short that there is nothing in it, and so we are served from day to day, and so shall be as long as we live, even all the

Days of our Vanity.

Tis in the course of Life as when a Man walks or rides in a Fog. In the very place where he moves the thin fubtle Vapour feems as nothing, and is hardly vifible, but at some distance from him it appears of so thick and maify a confiftence that he fancies ir would fenfibly refift his Touch, and that he could embrace it in his Arms. But yet when he arrives to the defign'd place, he finds himself in the thin again, and the Phantastick Solid is remov'd from him to a further distance. Just so the Happiness of this Life is always to come, still at some remove from us, never actual and present. For whenever it is so it vanishes into a thin nothing, and is lost as soon as found. We think we shall be happy, but we never think we are so; and most certain it is we shall never be here of that Opinion; for all that cometh is Vanity. So that in this sense also as well as in that intended by St. James, what is our Life but a Vapour? Jam. 4. 14.

Men commonly think of no other Disappointment but only the not having what they desire, and this in their Language is called not to succeed; but if they do indeed thus succeed and accomplish their Wish they will find another, and if I mistake not, a worse Disappointment, the not enjoying what they have, the Disappointment of Fruition. I call it a worse Disappointment, for this as well as some other Reasons that might be assigned, because 'tis so necessary, perpetual and unavoidable. The first sort of Disappointment may be often prevented by wise Management. 'Tis not necessary a Man should always lose his longing, and miss of what he desires. No, he may sometimes

But no Management or Address, no Skill or Contrivance can prevent the second, no, nor any Success neither; for its with the Success that this Disappointment begins. For no sooner is any thing enjoyed, no sooner does any of our Reversions of Happiness fall, but its weigh'd in the Ballance and sound wanting;

All that cometh is Vanity.

Thus it has been from the beginning, and thus it will be to the end of Life, every part of which is a Chear, a Delusion, a Lie, and every Man that lives walks in a vain Shadow, in the Fog we were but now speaking of, till his walk is at an end, and the weary Traveller reposes himself in the Grave. He that is young thinks it a wonderful Happiness to live a great while, but when he has obtain'd his Wish, does he find that Satisfaction in it? And so he that is Poor and Low in the World fancies it a kind of Heaven to be Rich and Great; but when he is so does he find it such a Happy State as he before imagin'd? Could I then lengthen out my Span to an Antediluvian stretch, what should I be the better, or what great matter should I find in it! 'Twould be a mere nothing, not only when pail, but even while present. Besides more Sins and more Disappointments, I should only repeat the same things over a little oftner, and make more frequent Turnings in the same Circle. And fo for Wealth or Preferment, could I be Rich or Great I should not find that Light and Lustre in it which now at a distance stashes and sparkles in my Eye, but should quickly grow fick of that State my felf, which perhaps another would still envy in me.

But what if I should become Wise and Knowing? Why then I should be less pleas'd than ever, both with my self and with the Worldabout me. I should then be less able to bear the Follies and Impertinencies of Conversation, which would fixike more disagreeably

ably upon my more delicate Sense, as harsh Sounds do upon a Nice and well-tuned Ear; that which pleafes me now would not relish with me then, nay I know not what would, for I should so see through the Vanity of every thing, as to take pleasure in Norhing. For when all's done, the Pleasure of this Life is Founded upon Ignorance, and the Wife Man can find no Paradise here, though the Fool can. 'Tis in this respect also as well as in regard of its Transientnets, like the Pleasure of a Dream, because owing to Steep. And it lasts as long as those Phantastick Pleasures use to do; that is, till a Man is awake, till he recovers the use of his Senses, till his Eyes are open, till he comes to himself, (as 'tis said of the young Prodigal, Luk. 15.) till he begins to think, reflect and confider, and then it vanishes like a Dream when one is awake, as the Pfalmist speaks, Pfal. 73. So that a Mans Wifdom would but awake him from a Golden Dream, rob him of a kind and obliging Errour, discover to him his Poverty as well as his Ignorance, and make him fee the Falleness of that Coyn by its Light, which pass'd well enough with him in the Dark. So true would he find that of the Wife as well as Great King, In much Wisdom is much Grief, and he that increases Knowledge increases Sorrow. Our Supposition was here made good, Solomon had Wisdom as well as Wealth and Honour, and he found that as vain as the other two, his Wisdom that discover'd the Vanity of other things, at length discover'd that of it felf, even the Light it felf proved to be but a Shadow, and so'tis in every thing else: For, All that cometh is Vanity.

And there is clear and evident Reason for all this. For God having made us for the Enjoyment of Himself, has accordingly proportioned our Capacities to the Immense Good of his own Nature; and though he has limited every other Sense and Faculty about us, yet he has set no Bounds to our Defires, but has given

a kind of Infinity to our Wills, wherein by the way confifts the principal part of the Divine Image and Resemblance in us. And therefore 'tis absolutely impossible we should be satisfied with any thing here, let us enjoy what we will, because we shall still desire beyond what we enjoy. 'Tis true indeed upon the same Grounds a Man may be here very miserable, because that strong spring whereby he stands bent for Happiness will make him the more sensible of those Pains and Griefs which are contrary to it; but 'tis impossible that any thing in this World should make him very

bappy.

But what then is Life worth at this Rate? Why truly not much, unless it be in order to a better State hereafter, and as 'tis an Opportunity for it. Nor do I know any great reason a Man has to desire to live longer, unless it be that he may live better. But then does not this reflect upon the Goodness of God, that he would place so noble a Creature in such poor Circumstances, in a barren and dry Land, where no mater is to quench that Fiery Thirst which he has put in his Nature? No, as Man cannot be very happy here, fo neither is it fit he should. For however it might have been with Adam if he had continued Innocent, who perhaps might have had fuch free and large Communications from God as would have made a true Paradife of a Garden, and turn'd his Terrestrial State into a kind of Heaven; yet 'tis to be consider'd that we are now Sinners, and as fuch excluded from having any Paradise upon Earth by the same Sentence that cast Adam out of his. We are now in a State of Penance, as well as in a State of Tryal and Probation, and therefore must not anticipate our Reward here, but be exercifed with Vanity and Diffatisfaction, which is that fore Travel that God has laid upon the Sons of Adam, who though Heirs of Glory, and born to Crowns and Scepters in the other World, must yet inherit only Dreams,

Dreams, Shadows, and Vanity in this, wherein all that cometh is Vanity. There is no Content to be found in any of the Enjoyments of this World, let a Man's share of it, or state in it be what it will, 'tis all but a Union of Cyphers, a Collection of Nothing, nor worth a Thought, or a Wish, or a Tear; only in Religion and the Conscientious discharge of one's Duty, and the practice of a good Life, (the only place where Men feek not for it) there is some real Content and true Satisfaction to be had, and the more we improve in Goodness the more Happy and Comfortable will our Lives be. According to the Observation of the Pfalmift, Pfal. 119. I fee that all things come to an end, but thy Commandment is exceeding broad. Wherein he is not contradicted, but seconded by his Son Solomon, who the' he inscribed Vanity upon all things elfe, even upon Wisdom and Knowledge, ver (which is not a little observable) found none in Religion and the Fear of God; but on the contrary, recommends these as the final result of all his Resections upon the Vanity of things, and as the whole of Man, Eccl. 11. 13.000 0101

And yet after all, 'tis not all the Reasoning in the World that will effectually convince Men of its Vanity, till the Haly Spirit of God shall work this Conviction in their Hearts by an inward Sentiment exceeding the force of all Rational Light. Convinc'd indeed they may be after a fort, they fee it by Reason, and find it by Experience. But they are not so convine'd as to give over expecting and projecting, building Castles in the Air, and making up Fools Paradifes to themselves; not so convinc'd of the Vanity of Life as to lay down their fond dependencies upon what is to come of it, but in the midft of all their Reflections and Experiences follow on as keenly upon the World, as if they were ignorant of its Vanity, and never had made Tryal of its Deceits. 'Tis plain therefore

therefore that this is only a General and Notional Conviction of the World's Vanity, fuch as fwims in the Brain, and floats in the Fancy, fuch as muling and thoughtful Men form to themselves in a study, but presently lose and forget again assoon as they come abroad into this bewitching World. But now the Holy Spirit gives another fort of Conviction of the Worlds Vanity, such as is deep, lively, actual and abiding, fuch as finks down into the bottom of our Spirits, and from thence as an inner spring actuates and inforces all our outward Motions, fuch in one word as Dying Men have -. But I hasten to the Improvement that may be made of these Considerations to the use of Living. Briefly then, was a set and a set and at

1. If there be such a universal Vanity diffused through the whole compais of Human Life, fo that what comes on will be as little to our Satisfaction as what is gone and past, then this lays a considerable ground to confirm us in the belief and expectation of a Future State, it being not worth while for God to bring such Noble Creatures into such a vain as well as transitory World, if it were not in order to somewhat further. If God had not intended us for any other State than this, to take a turn or two here, and then fink into our first nothing, he either would not have made us, or else he would have suited our Capacities to the narrow Meafure of these Worldly Objects: And therefore fince we find our selves so much above them as not possibly to be fatisfied with them, may we not hence conclude that this Life is not our final or only Stare, but that there is another, and a better Life to come.

Again, 2. If this present World and Life be so all over Vanity, then we may hence learn the great Folly and Madnels of Sin. 'Tis most certain that no Man fins purely for Sins fake. 'Tis the Consideration of fome Pleasure or Advantage or other that induces him to it. What will ye give me, faid Judas to the Chief Priests, and I will deliver him unto you. And the same is the Language of every Sinner to those three cursed Traders for Souls, the World, the Flesh and the Devil, What will ye give me? Why, All this will I give thee, fays the last of them, shewing him fome of the vain Grandeurs or Pleasures of this Tranfitory Life. He has the unhappy Advantage to come with ready Money in his hand (fuch stuff as it is) for which the Needy and Covetous Sinner likes his Chap-Man, and accordingly deals with him. So that in all Sin there is at least an implicit, if not an express Contract, and every Sinner plainly makes a Bargain, felling his Soul as really and truly (though not always at the same Price) as Judas did the Body of our Saviour. But alas what a mad foolish Bargain is it? For what is it that he has in Exchange? Could the Devil make good his confident offer in the largest extent. when he fays, All this will I give thee, yet what is that mighty All? What is there in this vain World. though a Man could be Master of the whole of it (according to our Saviour's Supposition) that should induce him to do the least Evil, to offend an Infinite God. and hazard a Happy, not to fay Miserable Eternity? What Fruit, says the Apostle, had yethen in those things, Rom. 6. 21. What Fruit indeed, but the Fruits of Sodom, deceitful Viands, Aery Banquets, Phantastick Food, that is so far from satisfying the Hunger, that it will not fo much as indure the Touch. And shall I fell my Soul, my God, my Heaven for this? So that one may well put that Question of the Psalmist, Are not they without understanding that work wickedness? That do fuch Work for fuch Wages? They call themfelves indeed Rational Creatures, and some of them pretend more particularly to Reason, and set up for Wits, but have they so much as Common sense or Understanding? Or rather may not every Sinner more justly justly say to the God he has offended in the words of an Humble Penitent, So foolish was I and ignorant, and

even as a Beast before thee.

Again, 3. If all that cometh be Vanity as well as all that's past, then we have the less reason to fear Death, particularly that which we call an untimely one, and none at all to reckon upon the Pleasures of a long Life. The less reason to fear Death, because the World it takes us from is so very vain and little worth. And none to reckon upon the Pleasures of a long Life, because these Pleasures are only in the Imagination, fuch as those who die early think they lose, but those who live longer do not find. For we do not advance in Happiness as we do in Years, especially if we grow wifer with our Age, but tread the same Fairy-ring, and find nothing more in our Latter than in our Former Rounds, except only greater Toil and Weariness. Though therefore a Man should live many Years, yet let him remember, not only the Days of Darkness, but the Days of Light too; For, All that cometh is Vanity.

Again, 4 and Lastly, From the Consideration of that constantly successive Vanity, which as a Shadow always attends and keeps pace with this present Life, we may be further instructed to make the more careful Provision for another, to feek out for something more lasting and latisfying, a better and a more induring Substance, even that Inheritance which is incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in Heaven for us. Confidering what a fad thing it would be first to walk all our Lives in a vain Shadow, and then to lie down in Sorrow, to have Vanity for our Portion here, and Eternal Misery hereafter. former we cannot avoid, but we may the Latter; and that we may all have the Wisdom to do so, God of his Infinite Mercy grant through Jesus Christ, to whom with the Father and the Holy Spirit be all Glory and Thankfgiving for ever. Amen.

## An Admonition Concerning two late Books, call'd Discourses of the Love of God.

IN the first place I acknowledge the Persons that appear against me to be Men of Considerable Character and Eminence in their several ways, and therefore would not have any thing that I shall further say upon this Occasion to be interpreted to the Diminution or Disparagement of either of them, to whom I mean nothing but Good Will, Honour and

Respect.

Not that the First of my Adversaries has given me any Example of this. On the Contrary (though I am not over-quick at refenting) I cannot but be Senfible, and so must any Indifferent Reader, of the unkindness and disrespect he expresses towards me, and with what Disdain and Contempt he treats me. 'Tis true indeed he has been so Civil (to me shall I say, or to himfelf) as not to foul his Pen with dirty and Scurrilous Language, the too fashionable Rhetorick of the Times, but yet the spiteful Ayr that runs through his Book too plainly shews with what Spirit and Temper he writes, and may justly tempt even Candor it felf to suspect, that he that could allow himfelf so free an Indulgence of his Spleen and Prejudice, forbore the other rather out of Regard to bimfelf than any kindness to his Adversary, lest he should thereby bring his Breeding into question, and forfeit the very plausible and agreeable Character of a Civil Writer. Which yet I think he has in great Measure done however: For sure good Nature

Nature is a very confiderable Ingredient of good Manners, and a Man cannot very well be faid to be Civil to any one to whom at the same time he plainly ap-

pears to be very unkind.

Why our ingenious Author has used me thus I partly Guess, though why he should I know no just reason, especially considering the different Treatment he had from me upon a like publick Occasion. Which I cannot mention without telling him by the way that as if I had made no reply to his late Treatise, I had not been in his Debt, so if I make him a Civil one he is doubly in mine.

But to let that pass, I know nothing more unbecoming either a Searcher after Truth, or an Advocate for it than Peevishness and ill-Nature, nor how this Author could be guilty of a greater Incongruity than while he was writing of the Love of God to let fall such broad indications of Disaffection towards his Neighbour, especially being unprovoked, I might say

Obliged, and upon the very first Aggress.

When indeed the Saw of Contention has been drawn backward and forward for some while, no wonder if at length it wax hot, and great Allowances are to be made for Men that grow out of Temper after they have been chaff'd and warm'd with long Dispute, as also Some for him that is the Respondent, and upon the defensive part; But for one that is the first Aggreffor to come on to fiercely, and at first dash to fall upon a Man like a red-hot piece of Iron upon an Anvil, burning and sparkling as it falls, this I think is against all the Measures of Decorum, and that common Civility that is due from Man to Man, not or fay from one Christian to another. And he will hardly perswade the World to believe (were it more Candidly disposed than it is) that he had either Truth or Charity in his View that shall allow himself such a free Range in Malieious Railery, and whose Expressions

are so high-season'd with Spite and ill-Nature. He may talk of preventing Mistakes about Religion, &c. but the jealous World will be apt to believe this only a good Covering for a bad Design, and that whatever shews of Zeal for truth or Religion may swim at top,

there is an old Grudge at the Bottom.

I am not fo wedded to an Hypothesis (whatever the Kindness of this Adversary may infinuate) but that I value Truth more, and if I know my own Heart, should gladly and thankfully receive the poorest Endeavours from the meanest hand, whose fincere Intention I have reason to believe is to reduce me to it. But when Men shall write upon a Pique, and instead of opposing their Adversaries Conclusions shall reflect spitefully upon their Persons, as the Case is then far otherwise, so 'tis no wonder if the Resentment be so too. I do not therefore thank our Author at all for the Pains he has taken in his Book, which I cannot think written out of love to Me at least, if out of any to Truth (for if his Business had been only to convince me, and fet my Understandings at rights, what need to much Personal Reflection and Spiteful Infinuation) but rather to give vent to an Anory and uneasie Humour of his own, and to entertain his Reader at the Expence of my Reputation. If therefore I Forgive him 'tis sufficient, which I affure him I heartily do, Praying for him among those that despitefully use me, and wishing him a better Spirit, and that he would endeavour to reform his Temper, which I'm afraid is more unserviceable to Religion than any Hypothesis of mine can be. And for his better Assistance herein I would humbly Commend to his Reading and ferious Confideration part of one of the New Moral Estays of M. Placete, (they are Protestant Estays, and therefore he need not be afraid of any Myfic Divinity in them) Vol. 2. Pag. 284. concerning the Evil of abusing Men in Print.

My Second Adversary treats me with a little more

Civility and Respect, for which I thank him. Andyet there are here and there some Roughnesses, little Flirts, and not very good-Natured Reflections and Infinuations that need fome allowance, though not more than (I thank God) I can give. Only there is one Passage which I take very unkindly of him, and for which I think he owes me some Account, I may fav Reparation. He fays, Page 62. that I Charge the Authors of the Vulgar Exposition with Insincerity and love to their Lusts. And that I do this Plainly and Confidently. And upon this he proceeds to Sound an Alarm, and to stir up all the Clergy of the Nation to engage and rife up in Arms against me, by faying, That in defence of their own Reputations, and the Reputation of their traduc'd Brethren, all the whole Body of the Clergy who differ, &c. stand bound to vindicate themselves from those vile Imputations which I cast

upon them.

Now he cannot but be sensible that there may be an odious and invidious manner of expressing even a Truth. Which may be represented either nakedly as it is, or with some tenderness and mollification, or else odiously and by way of aggravation. To the first of these Justice would perswade, to the second Kindness and good-Nature, but the third is altogether unfair, and unbecoming a Man that pretends to either of the other. And yet is not this the thing he does by me? Does he not aggravate my Sense, and give it an harsher Ayr by his way of expressing it? He fays in down-right terms, that I charge these Men with Infincerity, and Love to their Lufts, and that I do it plainly and confidently. Now any one that reads this would be apt to think that I had Directly, Formally, and Expresly Charged them with these things: But do I do fo? He knows that I do not; and I appeal to my Words, or to any indifferent Confiderer of them, whether I do or no, and withat whether he has not done unfairly by me, by thus odiously representing me, though the Charge it felf, as to the Matter and Substance of it, had been never so true.

But neither Secondly is it true. 'Tis not true in the first place that I charge the Men with Insincerity. Had I faid that they were Conscious to themselves that this was not the Sense, and yet would exhibit it as the Sense against the Perswasion of their Judgments and the Light of their Minds, this indeed would be to tax them with Infincerity. But do I fay fo? I do not fay that upon the whole they were fensible that this was not the meaning of the Text; on the contrary, I suppose them, all things consider'd, to be forc'd to take up with it as low as it was, for want of a due foundation for a higher; as would be feen if he had quoted me throughout. All that I fay is, that they could not but be fensible that herein they did not rise up to the Letter. But by his good leave, 'tis one thing to be fensible that fuch a Sense falls short of the Letter, and another to be sensible that it is not the true Sentesunless he will saythat never any Man thought that a True Sense, which at the same time he knew not to be the Literal Sense of a Text. Which he must, and does by consequence fay, when he makes me Charge the Vulgar Expositors with Infincerity, which fixes that very Imputation of Infincerity upon all the Protestant Interpreters against the Papists, which he supposes me to lay upon those of our own Church. And now he has made a fine piece of work on't. But where then is the pretended Infincerity? I know of none, nor do I Charge any Man, or Body of Men, with any fuch thing, though whether there be not fome body in the World that I might now Charge with it, I leave him to consider.

Then neither secondly do I Charge them with Love to their Lusts, at least not as he represents it. For first, his Words imply as if I Charg'd it upon them in particular, whereas I speak of Men in general, not excluding my felf, saying, Were it not a matter of Pra-

Etice wherein our Passions and Inverests are concern'd. Again secondly, He says Love to their Lufts, whereas I fay only Lusts. But now Lusts and Love to their Lusts are two distinct things; the former importing only the Natural Corruption of Human Nature, that propension that is in us to sensible Good, which is the fame with Original Sin, and the latter the free Adhefion and voluntary Oblequiousness of the Will to that Corruption, which is the same with Actual Sin. And how does he wrong me then when he imputes this Latter to me, whereas tis plain that I speak only of the Former. Any one that hears him fay, that I Charge fuch Men with Love to their Lufts, would by the Natural import of the Words (especially when joyn'd with the dreadful Alarm that follows upon them) be led to think that I had Charged them, and them in particular, with a wilful Adhesion to, and Complyance with their Lusts, whereas I speak only of that general depravation of Human Nature, that Corrupt Adam which is in every Man, and which indisposes Men for the reception of such Truths as cross and oppose that Natural Bias, which I make to be the great disadvantage of Moral Truths, in comparison of those which are Physical and Mathematical, &c. This is the Drift of my Meaning, as may appear by the whole Scope of the Place referr'd to, than which I think nothing could be more innocent or inoffensive in it felf, how choquant or distallful soever it may appear as our Reverend Author has been pleased to dress it up, and represent it; with what design I will not affeme to judge, but I am fure with no great Prudence, fince he cannot but know, as well as the rest of the World, how well affected I am to the English Clergy, and that I need not him, nor any other Reconciler to make me think better or more honourably of them than I do. But as the most serious things may be Burlesqu'd, so the most innocent things may be render'd offensive and disobliging, either by a fatse

or an untoward Representation of them. And after he has thus mifused me, then to beat up for Voluntiers, and to endeavour to animate and fir up the whole Clergy against me as a Common Enemy, who mean no harm to any Body --- But I will fay no more, than that by it he has utterly forfeited all the Thanks which perhaps he might otherwise pretend due to him for his kind Intentions and Endeavours.

I confess however that I did not expect to be so publickly affaulted by a Neighbour and a Friend, who methinks might with greater Decorum have left fo ungrateful a Work to another hand, especially at this time of Day, when we have no need of quarrelling among our felves for want of Adversaries to try our Skill upon. But it feems, contrary to the Proverb, Necessity has now too much Law, and Neighbourhood, Friendship, Peace, Decorum, and every thing must be facrificed to that which is better than Sacrifice. But to the Point.

In order to which be it premised, that in all Personal Disputation or Controversie an Objection carries in it this Addition to the Nature of an Argument in general, that 'tis an Argument against something before laid down or maintain d by the Party opposed. So that an Objection is an Argument, and something more, and consequently there goes more to make an Objection good, than to make an Argument good. For to make an Argument good, 'tis sufficient that it be True as to Matter and Form; but to make an Objection good, ir must not only be a Truth, but a Contradictory Truth. So that though a good Objection be also a good Argument (because Objection includes Argument in it) yet a good Argument is not always a good Objection, and that becaute an Objection implies fomething more than bare Argument as luch, as being not only an Argument, but a Contradictory Argumenc.

And therefore though there be but one general way whereby an Argument may be Faulty, viz. by reason ital edi of no her or bas her Q: 3

of the Untruth of it, either as to Matter or Form, yet an Objection may be Faulty two ways, either for want of Truth, or for want of Contradiction; that is, it may be Faulty either simply as an Argument, or as an Objection, or if you will, either as to the Argument part, or as to the Objection part of it. Either the Thing Objected is not True, or if it be True, yet it is not a Contradictory Truth, and so a bad Objection, though perhaps a good Argument.

Accordingly there are two general ways of dealing with an Objection, according as the deficiency of it is in one or other of these respects. It it be truly Contradictory, but notabsolutely true, as to the Matter or Form of it, then I have something to deny, the Syllogism it self if wrong in Form, or some Proposition of it if wrong as to Matter, and that again either Major or Minor, or Consequence according to the Matter of the Propo-

fitions, and the Form of the Syllogism.

But if the Objection be Absolutely true both Materially and Formally, but not truly Contradictory, what is to be done then? Why in this Case B. Sanderson says in his Appendix de usu Logice, pag. 273: that the Conclusion is to be denied. There are Three Things, fays he, that may be denied, the Conclusion, the Form, and the Proposition. The Conclusion if it be Forreign, the Form if Vitious, and the Proposition if Falle. again lays he, Si Opponens aut in primo Syllogismo non Contradicat Thesi Respondentis, aut in reliquis non inferat propositionem ab eo proxime Negatam, Respondens habet negare Conclusionem. But then he after explains what he Means by Denying, viz. by rejecting it as not to the purpole, or (which he fays is all one) by admirting the whole Argument. In which Account tho' his meaning be right enough, if rightly understood, yet I think he has not express'd himself with either his usual, or with Sufficient Clearhels. For as 'tis most Cercain in the general that the Conclufion can never be denied if the Premiles are allow'd to be True (because the Conclusion is contain'd in the Premises) and therefore the Denial when any is necessary, properly falls upon one of the Premises, not upon the Conclusion, so 'tis also most certain that in the present Case there is no need of denying any thing, there being indeed nothing at all to be denied. And therefore this great(and otherwise very Logical) Writer did not do so well in using the word Deny, however Interpreted afterwards by Rejecting, in reference to the Conclusion, fince Denying is always applied to the Truth of the Objection, and that as to the Mitter, or as to the Form of it, in relation to the Former of which we say Negatiar Propositio, and in relation to the Latter, Negatur Syllogismus. But now here the Objection is supposed to

be Absolutely True both as to the Material and also as to the Formal part of it. And therefore its most certain that here is nothing to be Denied, or that can be said with any Propriety to be so. And then again, whereas be says, by Rejecting it as Impertinent, or (which is the same) by admitting the whole Argument, I cannot think this neither to be a clear Account of the Matter. For Rejecting and Admitting are in themselves so far from being the same, that they are Formally Contrary, and Vertually Contradictory to each other, and are no otherwise to be reconciled than by the difference of Respects, which yet he has

not here affign'd.

Let us see then whether this Matter may not be set in a little clearer Light. The Question is what is to be done when the Objection is Absolutely true, both Materially and Formally, but not truly Contradictory? To which it is answer'd in the first Place. Absolutely and without any qualification, that here is Nothing to be Denied, the Matter and Form of the Argument being supposed to be True. And as there is nothing that can justly be denied, because all is supposed to be true, so neither has the Respondent any Reason, Perswasive or Inducement to deny any thing, since though a Truth 'tis yet an uncontradictory one, and such as though admitted does not concern him, nor affect the Thesis he Maintains. What then is he to do? I answer Secondly, That he is e'n frankly to admit the whole. For what should he do else? He cannot deny it because it is True, and he need not deny it because 'tis also an uncontradidory Truth. He must then, and may safely grant it intirely. Not that the Admission is so intire Neither, but that it Consequentially implies a Rejection too, shough in a different Respect. That is, he Admits it as a Truth, but then by doing so does by Consequence Reject it as an Impertinent unconcerning Truth, (fince if it were to the purpole, and against him, he would not Admit, but Deny it) or if you will Admirs it as an Argument, but Rejects it as an Objection, because not a Contradictory Argument, as every good Objection should be.

But then it may be further Consider'd (which is all that can be said in this Matter) that as in denying any part of an Argument, either as to Matter or Form, the Respondent may be sometimes Obliged to assign some Reason of his Denial (for otherwise there would be no End of Disputation, since one Fool may deny more than a Hundred Wise Men can prove) so likewise in this Second way of dealing with an Objection by admitting the Argument as True, but rejecting it as Impertinent, the Respondent may sometimes be concern'd to assign a

Reason of his Procedure, which is to be done only by Staring his own Thesis, and by shewing that the Conclusion of his Oppoters Argument does not really Contradict it. This indeed is a front Cut, but 'tis all that can or need be done in this Case; and when he has done this, he has done as much as his Oppoter can juttly demand, and though in this way of proceeding he has nothing of Densing Solving Resulting &c. he has yet answered his Objection as sully as such an Objection is Capable of being Answer'd.

Now thus stands the Case between me and my late worthy Opposers, who have both of them (especially the Second) taken a gread deal of Pains not to contradict me. They pretend to write against me, and seem not to doubt but that they have Confured me, and yet do not so much as attaque me. Not attending sufficiently to the Principles, nor to the Conclusion of the Discourse they offer to oppose, nor duly considering the exact flate of the Question, they misapprehend my Meaning, and so supposing me to hold what indeed I do not, they run on upon a wrong Ground, very elaborately fet themselves to prove a Conclusion that is no Contradictory to mine, and so fight, not with me, but with a Shadow of their own. In short, they both barp all along upon the same falle String, and bestow great Pains to prove a wrong Proposition: Wrong I mean not absolutely in it felf, but in relation to me, as not being truly Contradictory to what I maintain, and fo are guilty of that Fallacy which in Logick is call'd Ignoratio Elenchi, as St. James would have been in relation to St. Paul, (Supposing he had intended to contradict him) when he lays that a Man is not justified by Faith only, he not taking Faith in the same Sense, when he says a Man is not instified by Faith only, as Sr. Paul does when he says that he is, and so not truly Contradicting him, because not denying the fame thing that the other affirms, whereas all Contradiction should be ad Idem. And therefore I look upon my felf to be so further concern'd with my present Adversaries (if I may so call them) than only to grant them, without any more ado, the main body of their Argument, allowing it to be True, but at the same time rejecting ir as an Uncontradictory, and therefore not Pertinent Truth. I say I have no more upon my hands than this, unless it be for their Satisfaction to give them some Account why I do thus, which may be done in a little room.

I remark then that the whole Argument of the present Controversie is a mere Equicoque upon these two Terms, Love and Good, which my Adversaries (I hope they will pardon me for giving them a wrong Title) are pleased to take in the most large and popular Sense, and not according to that due strictness wherein I do, and wherein they should take them to contradict

me. Thus as to the term (Good) they use it according to the urmost Latitude, as it comprehends all that which any manner of way contributes to our good, ministers to our conveniency, and is better for us to have than to be without. And taking (Good) in this large popular Sense, they contend that the World is good, that the Creatures are good, that Meat is good, and Drink is good, &c. and for the truth of this appeal to Experience. And no doubt all this is true. But herein they do not Contradict me, who use the term (Good) in a stricter, and as I think more Philosophical Sense, meaning by it that which really and truly does us good, or is the efficient Caule of Pleasure to us. In which Sense it is that I deny the World, or any Creature in it, to be a Good to us, truly and properly fpeaking, because not efficient Causes of the least degree of Happiness or Good to us, wherein I am not at all contradicted by their faying that the Creatures are good in the other larger Sense, especially considering that at the same time that I deny them to be Efficient Causes, I allow them to be Occasions of Good to us.

Then again as to the term (Love) this also they use in the large and popular Acceptation, as it extends even to the willing theuse of a thing, as suppose of Fire when we are Cold, or Meat and Drink when we are Hungry and Thirsty, and the like. But now I use the term (Love) more strictly, and it may be more Philolophically, for the Souls uniting it felf to any thing as its true Good, Beatifick Object, or the Cause of its Good or Happiness. And accordingly in this strict and rigorous Sense of Love I make God the only due Object of it, and deny that the World, or any Creature in it, is to be loved by us, and that because God only, not the Creature, is our true Good, Beatifick Object, and Efficient Cause of all our Happiness. Whereas they taking the word (Love) more largely and popularly, as it comprehends within its Latitude even the willing the use of a thing, contend that God is not the only Object of our Love, but that the Creature may also be loved by us. Wherein

Serm. Of the Love of God.

Pag. 74.

indeed they say true, but do not Contradict me, especially considering that at the same time that I deny that the Creatures are to be loved as our Good, I allow that they may be sought

and used for our Good.

And indeed setting aside the Passage last quoted, which sully expresses my meaning, and several others which I might quote both from the Discourse it self, and the Letters which Comment upon it, to the like purpose, the very Principles I go upon, my way of arguing upon those Principles, and the whole Current of the Discourses themselves do all so jointly combine to determine

termine my Meaning, that a Man who is awake when he reads them, might juitly wonder how my Adversaries could miss it so widely, or suppose me to mean so absurdly as they do. Nay, the very Nature of the Thing speaks it self. For supposing I had not laid in any Cautions against such a Construction, nor had dropt one word whereby my Meaning might have been explain'd, yet if they will but allow me to have Common Sense (which their very Writing against me supposes me to have) how could they imagine that my words were intended in such a Meaning as by their opposition of it they put upon me!

As first of all for the World's being a Good, can these Men imagine that I ever meant to deny the Greatures to be good in the lax and popular sense of the Word, meaning, that they contribute some way or other to our good, and serve to the Necessity and Conveniency of Life, so that it is better to have them than to be without them? Or do they in good earnest think that I would scruple in the ordinary way of speaking, to call the Furniture of my House, or the Books of my Study, my Goods, especially since the late augmentation it has received by their two Learnest Discourses? There is indeed a Sense wherein I do not, cannot allow them to be my Goods, but sure not in the Sense

that is pretended.

And then again as to not loving the Creatures, can any Body imagine that twas ever my intent to deny the lawfulnels of loving them in the lax and popular sense, as that fignifies the willing the use of them, or the defiring to have them, or serve our felves of them for our present Accommodation and Conveniency while we are here? Or that I would scruple to conform to the common way of speaking, by saying, that I defire Meat when I am Hungry, or Drink when I am Thirity, or Cloachs when I want them to keep me warm, or Phylick when I have occasion for it for my Health: Or that I would make any doubt to fay, I love a Pen that writes well, or a Knife that cuts well, or a Horse that goes easie, or an Adversary that reasons closely and to the purpole. There is indeed a Sense wherein I cannot allow the Love of these things, but sure not in that popular Sense which is pleaded for, which as my D fourfes do not condemn, fo I can lafely fay it was never in my Thoughts to deay.

To what purpole then does Dr. Who-- lay himself out so profusedly to prove that the Creatures are good, quoting that Text for it, P. 8. that every Creature of God is good, and nothing to be fesused, if it be received with Thanksgiving, for it is sanctissed by the Word and Prayer. Upon which he gravely Comments, by the Word giving us Authority to eat of every Herb, and every living Creature, quoting for it Gen. 9.3. And by Prayer, asking these good Creatures of him who is the giver of every good thing. From whence he very solemnly draws two Weighty (!

do not (av Heavy) Inferences: First, That every Creature of God is good, i. e. good for Food to be received by us. (I fancy 'twas about Dinner-time when he wrote this, and he thought he was (aving Grace) and therefore for our Food and confequently for our good. And why elle is it to be received with Thanksgiving, for what we are obliged to thank him for is fure his Bleffing, and our good. Secondly, That every Creature which is thus good for us must be destred of God, is being (antified or fitted for our use by intercession to God for the enjoyment of it. Ibid. To what purpole again does he tell us that Temporal things are good because God promises them as the Reward of our Obedience and that Rubies are good p. 10. because Wildom is better than Rubies, Prov. 8. 11. p. 11. And that Life, Plenty, and the Fruits of the Earth, Kine, Sheep, are good things, because in certain Cases God threatens to deprive Men of them. Ibid. And that Temporal Enjoyments are good things because Mens Iniquities are said to with hold good things from them, p. 12. And because they are God's Bleffings, and his Gifts, and are also call'd the good of a Man's Labour, Ibid. Eccles. 3, 13. And because in the Story of Los we have twice mention of his Goods; and in that of Facob, that he carried away all his Goods. And because St. Luke says, of him that taketh away thy Goods ask them not again. And because the Rich Man is introduced, faying, There will I beltow all my Fruits and my Goods. As also Abraham saying to Dives, Son remember that thou in thy Life time received thy good things. As also Zacheus saying, Half of my Goods I give to the Poors And lays St. Paul, Tho'l give all my Goods to the Poor, and have not Charity --- And he Commends the believing Jews for taking joyfully the spoiling of their Goods. And then comes in the Wife Man also frequently informing us that it is the good of Man to Ear and Drink, and make his Soul Enjoy the good of all his Labour. p. 13. Well, here are a great many good things reckon'd up, and yet I can rell him of a very good thing (though not always well used) that he has left out, and that is a good Concordance, which I find has done him good Service.

To what purpose again is he so free of his Pains and of his Readers Patience in proving so largely (in Sense as well as Compass) that the Creatures may be lov'd, that we may desire our daily Bread, p. 5. that we may move towards our Meat when we are Hungry, and Drink when Thirsty, p. 14. and that we may rejoice in these things, and that the Jews were Commanded to rejoice in their Feasts, p. 7. telling us withal that the Contrary Doctrine (as he will have it, though I know of no such) is contrary to our Prayers for daily Bread, to God's Promises of Temporal good things, and his Threats of Temporal Evils, to the representation of them as Goo's Gif s and Blessings, and our good

Things.

Things. p 8. To God's Command to Rejoice in them, p. 15. To the Industry required by God to procure these things, and his Bleifing promised to that Industry, p 21. And that 'tis inconsittent with our Obligation to pray for Temporal Bleifings, and with the Prayers of our own and Antient Liturgies. With the Praises due to God for Temporal Bleffings, and with the Thanksgivings for them, used in our Liturgy p. 22. That it rends to depretiate the Divine Gifts, to teach Men to flight God's Promifes the might as well have faid to stand upon their Heads) and Contemp his Threats, p. 24. to destroy all Industry in our Calling. and that it lays the vilest Impuration upon the Dispensations of God's Providence towards us p. 25. To what purpose again does he Appeal to Solomon's Prayer at the Dedication, imploring Temporal Mercies, and asking Deliverance from the Pestilence, Famine, Mildew, Blafting, Locust, Drought, Exile, p. 21. And to Dr. Comber about the Antient Liturgies, Praying for Temperate Air, Gentle Showers, Refreshing Dews, and Plenty of all Fruits; and to our Liturgy, Praying that God would give and preserve to our Use the Kindly Fruits of the Earth -. And that the King may study to preserve his People in Wealth, Peace, and Godliness: with a long Story about the Land of Canaan flowing with Milk and Honey, p. 72. and tedious Quotations out of Deuteronomy, Exodus, and Leviticus, about being bles'd in the City, and bles'd in the Field, in the Basket, and in the Store &c. I say to what manner of purpole is all this, and abundance more that I might Muster up together of the same importance, but that I am weary of Repeating, what once faid is too much. For 'tis visible to the Eye that can fee any thing, that all this is quite off from the Point, vaitly Wide of the Mark (whoever 'twas that shew'd him his Ground) and a pure Ignoratio Elenchi, such as Learned Men use to be guilty of, that won't Think. Of which we have a lare and tresh Instance in the very Noisy Controversy between F. Malebranche and M Arnauld, Dr. of the Sorbonne, who with great Zeal and Earnestness write Volum after Volum against the Other, and yet very feldom, if ever, Opposed his true Meaning.

Suppose I should say after St. Austin, that the World is not to be Enjoy'd, taking the word (Enjoy) as he does, strictly, as 'tis opposed to, and distinguish'd from Using, and a Zealous and Over Orthodox Adversary thinking to Contradict me, should with great Passion Contend that we may enjoy the World, using the Term (Enjoy) in the large Popular Sense, as it signifies the Having, Possessing, or using of a thing, and should quote Scripture for it, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy, and should also pretend that the Contrary is against the Doctrine of the Church of England, who Prays in her Livurgy, That it may please thee to give and preserve to our use the Kindly Fruits of the Earth,

Earth, so as in due time we may enjoy them, would not this be mere Stuff, wretched Trifling, quite belide the Matter, a perfect Ignoratio Elenchi, and as much to the Purpose as if he had

faid just Nothing?

Now this is the very Case in hand. Dr. Wb. has taken a great deal of pains to prove that we may defire to have Fire when we are Cold, Meat when we are Hungry, Drink when we are Thirsty, and other Accommodations of Life as we want them. And he has proved these things very Learnedly, and like a Sound Orthodox Divine. But I think he might have tpared his Pains, for who opposes him in any of these things ? I know of no Adversary he has, or is like to have in any of these Momentous Points. For though I cannot allow the Loving of Creatures in the strict and rigorous Sense of the Word, meaning by it the Uniting our Souls to them as our True Goods or the Efficient Caules of our Happinels (as not being able to Conceive that they can be so) yet 'tis plain enough that I allow the Use of them, and the Willing or Desiring them for that Use, and therefore he might have spared, among other Impertipencies, that Abusive Reflection, p. 5. Now is it not strange Doctrine to affirm as Certain, that we cannot truly love God if we defire our daily Bread, and that we for sake God if we move towards Meat when hungry, cr Drink when thirsty. Strange Doctrine indeed, but whose 'tis I cannot at prefent recollect. This therefore I say might have been spared, as well as that Invidious Quotation from St. Paul who he says Condemns those Hereticks who taught Men (as if I did so) to abstain from Meats, which God hath Created to be received with Thanksgiving, &c. p. 8. 1 Tim. 4.3. The Unkindness as well as Imperamence of which Infinuation is Obvious enough both from the place it felf, where this is also call'd the Doctrine of Devils, and from his diftinguishing the word (Heretick) by a different Character; and I need not aggravate it any further to ingage the Readers Notice, than by praying God to forgive him for it.

But to set him right in the Notion he pretends to oppose, but indeed does not understand, and so levels his Aim at another Mark, let him take this short Account of it. 'Tis consider'd here that we are Beings of a Compounded Nature, consisting of Body and Spirit, having our Place and Abode in a Material and Seafible World. 'Tis also supposed that neither the Body to which we are united, nor the Bodies which are without and about us, no part of the Material World can act upon our Spirits, which are subject to the Power of God only, whose Priviledge alone it is to act upon them. And that therefore we are not to unite our Souls to these external Objects, which cannot really and truly by way of Causal Efficiency act upon them, but to God, who both can and does. But yet however because

Bodies

Bodies do make a real Impression upon our Bodies, and by that (according to the Divine Establishment) are also Occasions of what is felt in our Souls, we may unite our Bodies to these external Objects, which the occasional Causes with respect to our Souls, are yet real ones with respect to our Bodies, and therefore may be approached to and united with by our Bodily part, as the Natural Condition, Means, or Occasion of that Pleasure which God truly causes in our Spirits upon such Impressions made in our Bodies: That is, in other words, we may Will the use of these things according to the Order of Nature, or rather the Law of its Author, but not unite our Souls to them, as not being our Beatifick Objects: or, as I otherwise express it, feek or use them for our good, but not love them as our good : or, as in the Letters, approach them by a Movement of the Body, but not by a Movement of the Soul. Which Diftinction is as clear as that of the Soul and Body it felf, and is not in the leaft invalidated by what Dr. Wh- has offered against it. For what tho' the Movements of the Body are not pure Mechanical Motions, but do also include a Movement of the Soul, (as he very truly observes, but not very pertinently objects, p. 122) vet 'tis to be confider'd here what this Movement of the Soul is, or, what is its Term. And when we do so we shall find that all the Movement of the Soul here is only to will the Movement of the Body towards these things, and not that she unites her self to them, which comes to the same as that she wills the use of them as Occasions, but does not unite her self to them as Eaufes of her Good, as was faid before. So that the Distincti. on remains firm and unshaken.

In thort then, I allow the Loving of Creatures, as that fignifies at large the willing the use of them, but I deny the Loving of Creatures, more strictly speaking, as meaning by it the uniting our Souls to them as our true Goods, or Beatifick Objects. Which will resolve at last into that Maxim of St. Austin, Utendum of hot Mundo, non fruendum, that the World is to be used not enjoy'd, only with a better Foundation for it than he has assign'd, viz. because the Creatures are only Occasions, not the true Causes of all that Good and Happiness which accrues to us in the use of them. A Principle which I have essewhere proved at large, and which my Learned Adversaries

have not thought fit (no doubt with due Prudence I Disc. p. 78. and Caution) so much as to meddle with, much

less to Confute, the one of them thinks it might be done by fome, if they would be at the Pains, and thought it worth their while. Now for my part I think it very well worth their Pains and their while too, and that so much, that I cannot but wonder that Men should pretend to Confute a Moral Discourse built

upon Philosophick Principles, and yet should let the Foundation alone upon which it rests, and more yet, that one of my Adversaries should in the Title Page of his Book (the only place where some Authors Consute those they write against) pretend to answer all the Arguments, &c. and yet not meddle with the Philosophical, which is the chief part of the Discourse. But 'tis New Philosophy, and that he does not care to trouble his Head with, but likes the Company of his Systematical Divines better, whose Appretiative, Comparative and Intensive, (whatever my Thoughts may be of them in other respects) I no more entry

him than he does me the French Poets and Divines.

But though our Learned Author thus starts and boggles at New Philosophy, yet he has the Courage to venture boldly and hardi'y upon New Logick, whereof he has given us a very pregnant Instance, and such as is not to be parallel'd in the whole Are of Thinking. Had Mr. N. p. 96. fays he, when he faid there are but two forts of Love, that of Desire and Benevolence, consider dthat this Love of Defire may be branched into Religious and Natural Defires, Defire of things Spiritual and Temporal, of things good for the Body and for the Soul, of things to be used here, and to be enjoyed here and hereafter, of things as necessary for our being and our wellbeing, of things to be defired for their own and for Gods Jake, he would bave discerned as great a difference betwixt one Live of Desire and another, as betwixt Love of Defire and of Benevolence. As much as to fay, had Mr. N. when he laid there were but two forts of Lines, Strait and Crooked, consider that Crooked might be branched into a Circle, an Ellipsis, a Parabola, &c. he would have discern'd as great a difference between this Crooked and that Crooked, as between Crooked and Strait. Well faid Logician: What do things that differe genere, the Co-ordinate Members of a Division, differ no more than things that differ only Specie? Do a Strait Line and a Crooked Line differ no more than a Circle and an Ellipsis? This tis to think freely, and to leave the Company of the Systematical Men. Not that I would infinuate hereby that our Author does not understand Logick; On the contrary, I verily believe he does. But as the Belt Men have their Failings, so the Wisest have their Overfights and Blunders. And all the use I would make of this is only to advise him not to be too secure of his Understanding, which by this he may see is lyable to Confusion and Mistake as well as other Mens, and to look better to his hits the next time.

But to return, having thus stated and explained my Sense, I seave it to the Rational part of the World to consider whether my Learned Adversaries have Consuted me, or so much as opposed me or no. In the mean time, I shall take the liberty to conclude that they have not, and accordingly shall not think my

telf

felf any further concern'd with them at present, than to grant them the main Conclusion they contend for, as being aliene from the Business, and utterly beside the Point in Quettion. I was inclining once to have made some Remarks upon the particular Arguments, together with other incidental Passages that run through the Bulk of their Discourses, but a Kind and Ingenious Hand has faved me that Pains in relation to Mr. L -and as to the other, I confider that there needs only a particular Application of that general Ground I have laid, which may ferve as a Key to unlock his Difficulties and Objections, which run upon a mistaken Sense of my Meaning, and Light with all their Weight (whenever they have any) upon a Proposition that is not mine. And indeed I think I have taken the only proper Method to answer a Book that is written as his is. For when the whole runs upon a falie Ground, to have taken him Piecemeals, Paragraph by Paragraph, and to have consider'd every fingle Objection diffinctly, by thewing that such a thing is true in this Sense, which is not to the purpose, but not true in that Sense which only is so, would have been a thing somewhat tedious and Troublefome to me (who have neither Time nor Health to spare) and not very delightsome to my Reader, who also need not find the want of it, if taking the general Ground I have laid along with him, he makes a particular Application of it as he goes. Upon which Confideration I shall concern my felf no further at this time : And let not any fo far prejudge my Answer as to think it less Just and Perfect because to thort; for as thort as it is, 'twill be found as long as the Objection, and if I do not answer more largely, 'tis because my Adversaries have not opposed me Pertinently; which is also the Reason why I did not Reply to Dr. Wh-by's Private Papers. A Fencer that fees his Advertaries Pals very wide of him, and running quite beside him need not be very sollicitous of his Desence, nor ule a great deal of Guard, but when he finds him to strike directly at him he is concern'd to ward off the blow as well as he can. And so shall Land doubt not but by God's Affistance to be able to do ir. And they may begin the Experiment affoon as they pleafe.

In the mean rime my the good Spirit of God shine forth upon all our Minds with the really Light, and assist our weak Understandings in the god and Contemplation of all that Truth which it come as the god and Contemplation of all that Truth which it come as the god, and also by his Divine Grace so dispose our Wills to all Charity and Brotherly Love, that whether we find and consent in the Truth or no, we may yet continue well-affected to each other, and may study to preserve the Unity of the Spirit in the Bond of Peace, and in Righteousness of Life. Which Things I value more highly, and am, I hope, more heartily concern'd for than for any Hypothesis in the World.

